



Gc  
974.401  
Es7esa  
v.31  
1449202

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01103 0605









21  
14-55  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOLUME XXXI.

---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE  
1894-95.

PRINTED BY  
AYLWARD, HUNTRESS & DENNIS,  
**The Salem Press.**  
SALEM, MASS.

# CONTENTS.

## PARTS I-VI.

Baptismal Records of the Church in Topsfield, 1727-1779. Communicated by GEO. FRIS. DOW, . . . . .	1
Salem and the Conkling Family. Contributed by FRANK J. CONKLING, . . . . .	43
The Pepperrell Portraits. By CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.	54
Relief Subscription, . . . . .	65
Sale of a Pew, . . . . .	66
Copy of a Letter in Possession of the Essex Institute, ad- dressed to the Hon. MICHAEL FARLEY in Ipswich, . . .	68

## PARTS VII-XII.

A Historic Ball Room. Notes read before the Essex Institute. By ROBERT S. RANTOUL, . . . . .	69
List of Salem Vessels insured by Timothy Orne, John Nutting, Junr., and John Higginson, Dec., 1757 to Dec., 1758. Com- piled by GEORGE H. ALLEN, . . . . .	88
Lady Deborah Moody. Read before the Local History Class. By Mrs. HENRY W. EDWARDS, . . . . .	96
Some Localities about Salem. Read at a meeting of the Essex Insitute, by HENRY M. BROOKS. . . . .	103

## PARTS XIII-XXIV.

A Memoir of Edmund B. Willson. Read before the Essex In- stitute, at Academy Hall, Salem, November seventh, 1895. By ROBERT S. RANTOUL, . . . . .	127
Notes on the Ancestry and Connections of "Rear Admiral" Thomas Graves of Charlestown, Mass. By EBEN PUTNAM.	166
Notes on the Pillsburys of Leek, County of Stafford, England. Contributed by Miss EMILY A. GETCHELL and EBEN PUT- NAM, . . . . .	181
A Stately Pleasure House, . . . . .	205
Robert Arnold, . . . . .	213
Recept of a Soldier of the Revolution, . . . . .	215
The Origin of the "Salem Shag," . . . . .	216



ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

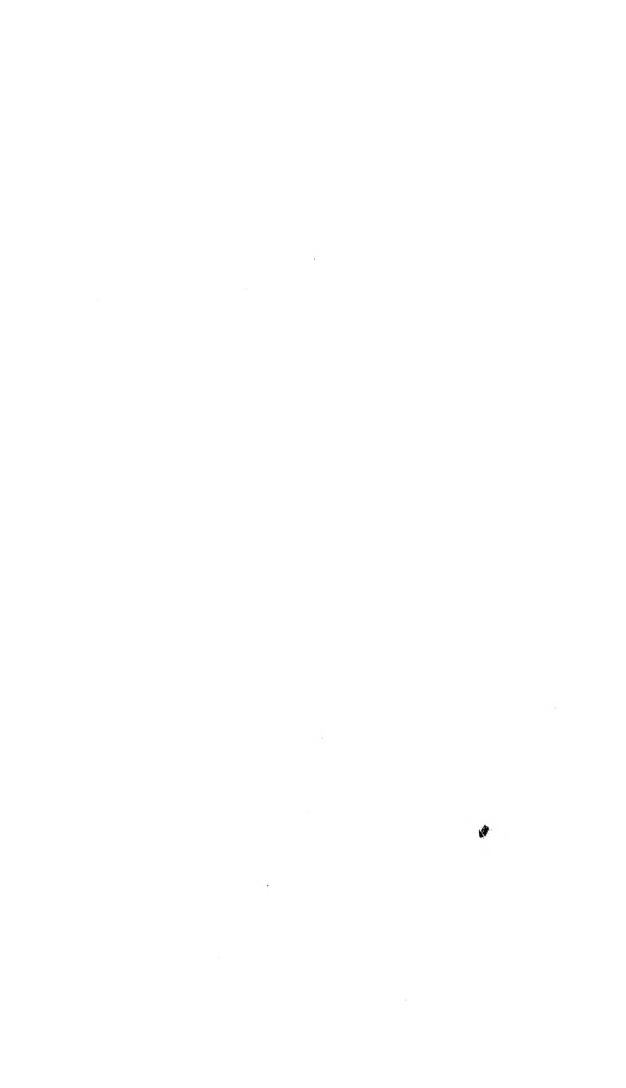
JANUARY — JULY, 1894.

VOLUME XXXI.

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1894.





# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXXI.      JAN.—JULY, 1894.      Nos. 1-6.

---

### BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD, 1727-1779.

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. FRIS. DOW.

A List of most of y<sup>e</sup> children y<sup>t</sup> were baptized by severall ministers of y<sup>e</sup> Gospell during y<sup>e</sup> vacancy in y<sup>e</sup> church of Topsfield, y<sup>t</sup> is after the Death of y<sup>e</sup> Rev. Mr Joseph Capen, untill y<sup>e</sup> ordination of Mr John Emerson his successor.

The Rev. Mr Putnam, Pastor of a church in Reading, baptized

Joseph Towne	his	Sarah	Feb'y 26, 1726-7.
Samuell Smith	"	Susanna	" "
Samuell Howlet	"	William	" "
David Redington	"	Sarah	" "
Robert Perkins	"	Rebeckah	" "
Samuell Bradstreet	"	Sarah	" "
Samuell Curtice	"	Mary	" "
Jacob Reddington	"	Daniel	" "
Gideon Towne	"	Hannah	" "

## The Rev. Mr. Prescott, of Salem, baptized

Samuell Towne	his Samuell	Aug. 27, 1727.
Francis Peabody	" Isaac	" "
Joseph Commins	" Moses	" "
Nathan Towne	" Amee	" "

y<sup>e</sup> Rev. Mr. Wigglesworth, of Ipswich Hamlet, baptized

Mark How	his Luce	Feb'y 25, 1727-8.
----------	----------	-------------------

y<sup>e</sup> Rev. Mr. Clark, of Salem village

Timothy Perkins	his Rebeckah	March 10, 1727-8.
John Wilds	" Amos	" "
Jonathan Perkins	" Hannah	" "
Richard Towne	" Thomas	" "

## The Rev. Mr. Rogers, of Boxford

Jacob Perkins	his Abigail	March 31, 1728.
Aaron Estey	" Hannah	" "

## The Rev. Mr. Prescott, of Salem

Daniel Towne	his Dorothy	Aprill 14, 1728.
--------------	-------------	------------------

## The Rev. Mr. Emerson, of Malden baptized

Benjamin Towne	his Jacob	} twins	June 9, 1728.
" "	" Joseph		
Samuell Curtice	" Samuell	" "	
Samuell Perkins	" Margaret	" "	

## The Rev. Mr. Rogers, of Boxford, baptized

Daniel Redington	his Sarah	June 23, 1728.
------------------	-----------	----------------

## The Rev. Mr. Wigglesworth, of Ipswich Hamlett

Samuell Robinson	his Hannah	August 18, 1728.
------------------	------------	------------------

## The Rev. Mr. Rogers, of Boxford, baptized

Tobijah Perkins	his Annah	November 10, 1728.
John Abbot	" Elizabeth	" "

## The Rev. Mr. Robert Ward, of Wenham, baptized

Matthew Peabody	his Ebenezer	October 1, 1727.
-----------------	--------------	------------------

Joseph y<sup>e</sup> son of Simon and Elizabeth Bradstreet was baptized June 25, 172[7] by y<sup>e</sup> Rev. Mr. Robert Ward of Wenham.

---

The Church of CHRIST in Topsfield having made choice of Mr. John Emerson to be their Pastor sent Letters to Eight Churches to come and afford their assistance by y<sup>r</sup> Elders & messengers in ordaining of him to y<sup>e</sup> office of a Pastor over y<sup>m</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Lord. accordingly on y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> Day of Nov<sup>br</sup> 1728 came y<sup>e</sup> Rev: Mr. John & Nathan<sup>l</sup> Rogers Pastors of y<sup>e</sup> first church of CHRIST in Ipswich with their Delegates. The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. John Rogers of Boxford. The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Joseph Emerson of Malden. The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Wigglesworth of Ipswich Hamlett. The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Peter Clark of Salem village and The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Robert Ward of Wenham w<sup>th</sup> their Delegates.

The solemnity began w<sup>th</sup> Prayer, Mr. Wigglesworth was y<sup>e</sup> mouth of y<sup>e</sup> Congregation.

Mr. Emerson of Malden preached from Mat. 4: 21-22. *And going on from thence He saw other two Brethren, James y<sup>e</sup> son of Zebedee & John his Brother, and He called y<sup>m</sup>, and they immediately left y<sup>e</sup> ship & y<sup>r</sup> Father and followed Him.*

Mr. John Rogers Sen<sup>r</sup>. Pastor of y<sup>e</sup> first chh: of Ipswich gave y<sup>e</sup> Charge.

Mr. John Rogers of Boxford gave y<sup>e</sup> right Hand of Fellowship.

Mr. Ward of Wenham prayed afterwards, a suitable psalm was y<sup>d</sup> sung, y<sup>e</sup> Blessing given and y<sup>e</sup> solemnity Concluded.

---

Simon Bradstreet	his Mercy	Decem <sup>br</sup> 8, 1728.
William Kittery	" William	" 22,
Abraham Foster	" Amos	" "
Luke Avery	" Ruth	" "

# 4 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Jacob Peabody	his Elizabeth	Decem <sup>br</sup>	29, 1728.
Abraham How	“ Elizabeth	“	“
Matthew Peabody	“ Mehetabell	“	“
Joseph Perkins	“ Dorkas	January	5, 1729.
Simon Bradstreet		February	23,
Zacheus Perkins and		“	“
William Perkins, these upon their own account being of adult Age,		“	“
also y <sup>e</sup> children of			
Thomas & Mary Demcy their Mary		“	“
“ “ “ “ Thomas		“	“
“ “ “ “ Miriam		“	“
“ “ “ “ Charles		“	“
Richard Town	his Mary	March	2,
Timothy Perkins	“ Timothy	“	16,
Joseph Robinson	“ Joseph	“	“
Robert Perkins	“ Robert	“	“
Samuell Howlet	“ Dan	“	“
Joseph Gould	“ Daniel	“	30,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Bradstreet	“ Sam <sup>l</sup>	“	“
Jacob Averell	“ Jacob	“	“
Joseph Towne	“ Jonathan	April	20,
Joseph Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Jemima	“	“
David Cummins	“ David	“	“
Mark Howe	“ Mary	May	4,
John Gould	“ Jacob	“	11,
Jacob Reddington	“ Jacob	“	25,
John Prichard	“ Paul	June	8,
Francis Peabody	“ Daniel	“	“
Ephraim Smith	“ Mary	“	“
John Cummings	“ Sarah	“	“
Eliezer Lake	“ Daniel	July	6,
John Wilds	“ Mary	“	27,
Jonathan Wilds	“ Nathanael	“	“
John Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Stephen	“	“
Daniel Towne	“ Thomas	August	24,
Micall Dwinell	“ Thomas	September	7,
Nathan Towne	“ Esau	“	28,
Michall Coffeen	“ John	November	23,
“ “	“ Michall	“	“
Philip Towne	“ Euos	December	7,
Josiah Kenney	“ Mary	February	1, 1730.
John Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Icabod	“	15,
Miall Coffee	“ Robert	“	“

Daniel Reddington	his Dorcas	March	15, 1730
Jonathan Perkins	" Jonathan	"	"
The widow Ann Averell		"	22,
Jacob Perkins	" Prudence	April	19,
John Bradstreet	" Sarah	May	17,
Timothy Perkins	" Nathan	June	7,
Joseph Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Archelaus	"	"
Joseph Dwinell	" George	"	28,
" "	" Joseph	"	"
" "	" Martha	"	"
" "	" Mary	"	"
" "	" Zechariah	"	"
" "	" James	"	"
John Towne	" John	July	5,
George Cowan	" Elizabeth	"	"
Margaret Perkins	her Jemima	"	"
John Prichard	his Sarah	"	19,
Luke Averell	" Mary	August	9,
Nathan Bixby	" Nathan	"	23,
Aaron Estey	" Mary	"	"
Israel Towne	" Elizabeth	"	"
Matthew Peabody	" John	September	13,
Elizabeth, y <sup>e</sup> daughter of John and Elizabeth Emerson		"	20,
Thomas Potter	his Sarah	"	"
Joseph Peabody	" Joseph	October	4,
Gideon Towne	" Pheebe	"	"
Thomas Baker	" Thomas	"	25,
John Johnston	" Mary	"	"
Jacob Averell	" Daniel	December	6,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Porter Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Daniel	January	24, 1731.
Joseph Perkins	" Mercy	"	31,
John Abbot	" Martha	February	14,
William Reddington	" Jonathan	"	"
David Commings	" Jonathan	March	21,
Israel Clark,	" Elijah	"	28,
Tobijah Perkins	" Daniel & }	twins April	18,
" "	" Edmund		
Benjamin Towne	" Eli	"	"
Robert Perkins	" Amos	"	"
Samuel Perkins	" Samuel	"	"
Mark How	" Aaron	May	16,
Simon Braudstreet	" Mary	"	23,
William Meclure	" James	June	13,

# 6 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Sam <sup>l</sup> Curtice	his Noah	June	27, 1731.
Andrew Delrymple	" Mary	"	"
Micall Dwinell	" Sam <sup>l</sup>	July	18,
Jacob Clark	" Bathsheba	"	"
Joseph Robinson	" Joseph	August	1,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Brandstreet	" Elijah	"	29,
John Prichard	" David	"	"
Jabez Towne	" Jabez	"	"
Hannah Bowery	her Hannah	September	5,
Stephen Johnson	his Ruth	"	12,
John Peabody	" Jacob	December	19,
John, y <sup>e</sup> son of John & Elizabeth Emerson		"	26,
Joseph Gould	his Elizabeth	"	"
Thomas Perkins	" Enoch	"	"
Nathan Whood	" William	January	29, 1732.
Jacob Dorman	" Jacob	February	6,
Jacob Perkins	" Jacob	"	13,
Richard Towne	" Elizabeth	"	"
Joseph Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Jemima	"	"
Jacob Averell	" Dorothy	"	27,
Israel Towne	" Thomas	"	"
David Commings	" Sam <sup>l</sup>	March	5,
Timothy Perkins	" Elizabeth	April	23,
Israel Clark	" Israel	"	"
Ephraim Wildes	" Thomas	June	4,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Howlett	" John	"	11,
Jacob Reddington	" Dorcas	"	"
Aaron Estey	" Isaac	"	25,
Jonathan Perkins	" Juda	July	2,
Thomas Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Thomas	"	23,
Gideon Towne	" Abisha	August	13,
Daniel Gould	" Ruth	"	"
Mehetabell Dodge	her Sam <sup>l</sup>	"	20,
Will <sup>m</sup> Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Will <sup>m</sup>	September	24,
Dan Clark	" Mary	October	8,
Josiah Kenney	" Asa	"	"
John Gould	" Esther	"	15,
Nathan Bixby	" Solomon	"	29,
Joseph Perkins	" Icabod	December	10,
John Perkins	" Moses	January	7, 1733.
Thomas Howlet	" Alice	"	"
John Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" William	"	21,
Luke Averell	" Moses	February	4,
Robert Perkins	" Phebee	"	"

Rebeckah, ye Daughter of John and Elizabeth

Emerson		February 25, 1733.
Matthew Peabody	his Sarah	April 1,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Bradstreet	" Eunice	" 29,
John Prichard	" Martha	" "
Sam <sup>l</sup> Curtice	" Rachel	May 6,
Nathanael Curtice	" Priscilla	June 3,
Thomas Perkins	" Susannah	August 5,
Joseph Towne	" Eunice	" 26,
Stephen Johnson	" Rebeckah	September 23,
Benjamin Towne	" Susannah	October 7,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Perkins	" Mary	" "
Sam <sup>l</sup> Towne	" Hannah	" 14,
Micall Dwinell	" Elisabeth	November 4,
Ephraim Wildes	" Jacob	" 11,
Ebenezer Curtice	" Abner	" "
Thomas Baker	" John	" 25,
Jacob Robinson	" Jacob	December 2,
Edmund Towne	" Edmund	" 9,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Boyd	" Sam <sup>l</sup>	" 16,
" "	" Ann	" "
" "	" John	" "
Nathan Porter Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Nathan <sup>l</sup>	" 23,
Jabez Towne	" Mary	" 30,
Daniel Gloyd, of adult age		February 3, 1734.
Dan Clark	his Daniel	" 10,
John Lampson Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Ruth	" "
Philip Towne	" Dinah	" 24,
Jacob Dorman	" David	March 3,
Mark How	" Mark	" 10,
Abraham Foster Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Ruth	" 17,
Jacob Perkins	" Luce	April 14,
Aaron Estey	" Abigail	May 5,
Israel Towne	" Archelaus	" 19,
William Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Elizabeth	" "
Phineas Reddington	" Dorothy	June 2,
" "	" Ann	" "
" "	" Phineas	" "
John Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Elijah	" "
Thomas Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Abner	" 9,
Nathan Towne	" Aaron	September 1,
Daniel Reddington	" Margaret	" 29,
David Cummings	" Anna	October 20,
Richard Towne	" Sarah	December 1,

# 8 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Jonathan Foster	his Affia	December	8, 1734.
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Curtice	" Nathan <sup>l</sup>	"	15,
Jonathan Perkins	" Abigail	"	22,
Israel Clark	" Mercy	January	5, 1735.
Thomas, y <sup>e</sup> son of John and Elizabeth Emer- son		"	12,
Robert Perkins	his Martha	"	"
Thomas Howlett	" Lydia	February	23,
Daniel Gould	" Daniel	April	6,
David Gould	" Edmund	"	20,
John Prichard	" Hannah	May	18,
Joseph Perkins	" Mary	"	"
Joseph Peabody	" Dudley	June	29,
Abraham Reddington	" Abraham	"	"
Jacob Averell	" Lydia	July	6,
Tobijah Perkins	" Jonathan	"	27,
Samuell Boyd	" Mary	"	"
Jacob Robinson	" John	"	"
Joseph Kneeland	" Edward	August	10,
Ruth Clough, of adult age, y <sup>e</sup> wife of Daniel Clough, and their child Elisabeth		"	17,
John Gould	his Amos	"	24,
Jacob Dorman	" Mercy	"	31,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Wood	" Luce	September	7,
" "	" Obadiah	"	"
Sam <sup>l</sup> Howlett	" Mary	"	14,
Joseph Hovey	" Joseph	October	12,
Amos Dorman	" Dudley	"	"
Philip Kneeland Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Moses	"	26,
Jacob Reddington	" Pheebe	December	28,
John Town Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Deborah	"	"
Nathan Hood	" Mary	January	11, 1736.
Ebenezer Curtice	" Elizabeth	"	"
Thomas Baker	" Symonds	"	18,
Mark How	" Abijah	February	1,
Luke Averell	" Ebenezer	"	"
Solomon Gould	" Elisabeth	"	"
Amos Dorman	" Amos	"	22,
Johu Averell	" Mary	March	14,
Thomas Dorman	" Judith	"	"
Daniel Gloyd	" Daniel	"	21,
Nathanael Hood, of adult age		April	18,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Bradstreet	his Asa	"	25,
Ephraim Wildes	" Dorothy	May	2,



Phineas Reddington	his Sarah	May	2, 1736.
Benjamin Towne	“ Edmund	“	9,
“ “	“ Ezra	“	“
“ “	“ Elijah	“	“
all which were born at one birth			
Jacob Perkins	his Lydia	“	“
Mary Dwinell, y <sup>e</sup> wife of John Dwinell		“	16,
Dan Clark	his Elijah	June	27,
Aaron Estey	“ Esther	July	4,
Thomas Potter	“ Thomas	“	11,
Will <sup>m</sup> Perkins	“ Affia	“	18,
Thomas Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Asa	“	25,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Perkins	“ Archelaus	August	8,
W <sup>m</sup> . Rogers	“ Elizabeth	“	15,
Aaron Hubbard	“ Mary	“	“
Philip Towne	“ Daniel	“	29,
David Gould	“ Sarah	September	5,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Curtice	“ Eunice	“	12,
Micall Dwinell Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Bartholomew	October	24,
“ “	“ Luce	“	“
“ “	“ Hannah	“	“
“ “	“ Micall	“	“
Mary, y <sup>e</sup> Daughter of John and Elizabeth Em- erson		“	31,
W <sup>m</sup> Perkins	his Eunice	“	“
Jacob Peabody Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Jacob	November	7,
Israel Clarke	“ Sarah	“	21,
Israel Towne	“ Israel	December	19,
Philip Kneland Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Elizabeth	“	“
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Porter, Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Mary	“	26,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Smith Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Priscilla	January	2, 1737.
Joseph Kneland	“ Timothy	February	27,
Thomas Howlett	“ John	“	“
Robert Perkins	“ Mehitabel	March	13,
Abraham Foster Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Abigail	April	3,
Joseph Herrick Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Nehemiah	May	1,
David Cummings	“ Susannah	“	15,
Daniel Gould	“ Lydia	June	5,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Hood	“ Sam <sup>l</sup>	“	12,
Jacob Robinson	“ Mary	July	10,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Curtice	“ Elijah	August	14,
Jacob Dorman	“ Sarah	September	4,
Jonathan Perkins	“ Dudley	“	11,
Jabez Towne	“ Rebeckah	“	“

# 10 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Baptized Sarah Gallop a child upon y<sup>e</sup> account  
of Daniel Reddington who took her to bring  
up.

		September 18, 1737.
Joseph Peabody	his Elisabeth	" 25,
Y <sup>e</sup> widow Mary Kenney	her Josiah	October 2,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Howlett	his Davis	" 16,
Daniel Reddington	" Anna	" 23,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Smith Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sam <sup>l</sup>	" 30,
Nathan Hood	" Joanna	November 20,
John Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Asa	December 4,
Aaron Estey	" William	" 11,
Tobijah Perkins	" Mary	" 25,
Joshua Conant	" Jehodiu	" "
Mark How	" Mark	January 1, 1738.
Richerd Towne	" Richerd	" "
Thomas Cummings	" Asa	" "
Jacob Peabody Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sarah	February 12,
Jonathan Foster	" Philemon	" 19,
Thomas Baker	" William	" 26,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Moulton	" Nathan <sup>l</sup>	" "
Ephraim Wildes	" Thomas	March 12,
Jacob Perkins	" Joseph	" 19,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Perkins	" Sarah	" 26,
Jonathan Standley	" Abigail	April 2,
John Prichett	" Patience	" 30,
Amos Dorman	" Thomas	" "
Aaron Hubbard	" Lydia	May 14,
Jacob Reddington	" Eliphalet	June 11,
Edward, y <sup>e</sup> son of John &	Elisabeth Emerson	July 16,
Solomon Gould	his Solomon	" 30,
Luke Averell	" Moses	August 13,
Rebeckah Smith	her John	" "
Thomas Dorman	his Thomas	" 20,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Putnam	" Elizabeth	September 10,
Jacob Dorman	" Damaras	October 8,
John Dwinell Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Ruth	" 15,
Thomas Edwards	" Rice	" 29,
Jabez Town	" Jacob	November 12,
Phineas Reddington	" Phineas	" 19,
John Averell	" Abiel	" 26,
Jacob Robinson	" Elizabeth	January 7, 1739.
Thomas Cummings	" Lydia	February 4,
Ebenezer Curtis	" Hannah	" "
Israel Clark	" Sarah	" 11,

# BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 11

Thomas Howlett	his Thomas	March	4, 1739.
Joseph Perkins	" Eunice	"	13,
Joseph Kneland	" Miriam	"	"
Daniel Reddington	" Daniel	"	25,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Porter Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Mary	"	"
Joseph Peabody	" Jacob	April	8,
Isaac Towne	" Lydia	"	22,
Elisha Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Joseph	"	"
Israel Towne	" Moses	May	6,
W <sup>m</sup> . Perkins	" Elisabeth	"	19,

which was baptized at his own House, y<sup>e</sup>  
child being dangerously sick.

Dan Clark	his Sam <sup>l</sup>	June	3,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Hood Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Esther	"	"
John Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Timothy	"	17,
Robert Perkins	" Anna	"	24,
Aaron Estey	" Daniel	July	15,
Jacob Averell	" Mary	August	5,
Amos Dorman	" Daniel	"	"
Joseph Herrick Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Gideon	"	26,
Mark How	" Nathan <sup>l</sup>	September	16,
David Cummings	" Elizabeth	"	30,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Moulton	" John	October	14,

baptized by Mr. Emerson of Malden.

Thomas Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Mary	November	11,
Thomas Dwinell Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Elijah	"	25,
Richard Towne	" Hannah	December	16,
John Dwinell Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Susannah	"	23,
John Lampson Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Robert	January	6, 1740.
Jonathan Foster	" Apphia	"	13,
Nathan Hood	" Nathan	"	"
Joshua Conant	" Pelutiah	"	20,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Smith Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Vashti	February	10,

Dorcas, y<sup>e</sup> Daughter of John and Elisabeth

Emerson		March	9,
Joseph Baker	his Mehetabel	"	"
Isaac Towne	" Eunice	"	16,
Jonathan Treadwell	" Martha	"	30,
Joseph Dorman	" Nathanael	April	6,
Jonathan Stanley	" Mary	"	20,
Luke Averell	" Isaac	June	8,
Jonathan Perkins	" Philemon	"	15,
Aaron Hubbard	" Elnathan	"	"
Ephraim Wildes	" Moses	August	3,

## 12 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Joseph Curtis, Jun<sup>r</sup>, of adult age, and his child

Solomon.		August	10, 1740.
Sam <sup>l</sup> Howlett	" Miriam	"	24,
Thomas Andrus Jun <sup>r</sup>	" David	September	14,
Jacob Dorman	" Susannah	"	21,
Joseph Hovey	" Abigail	"	"
Jabez Towne	" Elijah	"	"
Joseph Cummings, Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Nathan <sup>l</sup>	"	28,
Thomas Dorman	" Elizabeth	October	5,
Dan Clark	" Dan	"	19,
John Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Daniel	November	16,
Jacob Dwinell	" Israel	"	"
Eleazer Gould	" Eleazer	January	4, 1741.
Thomas Goodhall	" Joseph & }	twins	"
" "	" Benjamin }		
Jacob Robinson	" Zacheus	"	18,
Jacob Perkins	" Zebulon	"	25,
Solomon Gould	" Nathanael	February	1,
Cornelius Balch	" Mary	March	15,
Israel Clark	" Samuel	"	22,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Porter Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Phebe	April	5,
Jacob Peabody Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Nathan <sup>l</sup>	"	"
Elisha Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Bartholomew	"	12,
Thomas Cummings	" Thomas	"	"
Sam <sup>l</sup> Curtis	" John	"	19,
Joseph Perkins	" Huldah	"	"
Philip Neeland Jun <sup>r</sup>	" David	"	"
John Prichard	" Priscilla	"	26,
John Marshall	" Elizabeth	May	10,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Hood	" Abigail	"	24,
Thomas Baker	" Joseph	"	31,
John Batcheller	" Anna	June	14,
Mark How	" Philemon	"	28,
Thomas Edwards	" Rachel	"	"
Aaron Estey	" Esther	July	5,
Amos Dorman	" Daniel	"	12,
John Balch	" David	"	"
Stephen Foster	" Stephen	"	19,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Curtis	" Flora	"	"
a negro servant child			
Simon Gould	his Moses	"	26,
W <sup>m</sup> Perkins	" William	August	2,
Joseph Herrick Jun <sup>r</sup>	" William	"	"
Isaac Towne	" Isaac	"	"

# BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 13

Deborah, a Negro servant woman belonging to	August	9, 1741.
Joseph Herrick, and		
Katharine, a Negro servant maid belonging to	"	"
Joseph Porter: and		
Enos, a child son of said Deborahs and her	"	"
husband Sharper, a Negro man servant to		
Sam <sup>l</sup> Gott of Wenham		
Mical Holdgate his Asa	October	4,
" " " Hannah	"	"
Thomas Dwinell Jun <sup>r</sup> " Eunice	"	25,
Joseph Dorman " Ephraim	November	15,
Nathan Hood " Daniel	"	"
John Dodge " Eunice	"	22,
Abigail, y <sup>e</sup> Daughter of John and Elizabeth		
Emerson	December	20,
Mical Holdgate his Mary	January	24, 1742.
Simon Bradstreet Jun <sup>r</sup> " Henry	February	14,
Jacob Estey " Anna	"	28,
David Towne " Abigail	March	7,
Thomas Gould Jun <sup>r</sup> " Mercy	"	21,
Thomas Howlett " Ammiruhamah	"	"
Jonathan Standley " Sam <sup>l</sup>	"	"
John Balch " John	April	4,
Jonathan Foster " Jemima	"	18,
Ebenezer Curtis " Stephen	"	25,
Jeremiah Towne " Elisabeth	May	16,
Joseph Curtice Jun <sup>r</sup> " Ruth	"	"
Aaron Hovey " Stephen	"	"
Ruth Dodge her Mary	"	23,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Smith Jun <sup>r</sup> his Susanna	"	30,
Seabrew, a Negro servant man belonging to	June	20,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Pearley and		
Dinah, a negro servant child belonging to	"	"
Thomas Howlett		
Amos Hood, of adult age	"	27,
John Hood, of adult age	"	"
Ezekiel Potter his Thomas	"	"
Jacob Averell " Priscilla	July	4,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Pearley " Sam <sup>l</sup>	August	15,
Jacob Peabody Jun <sup>r</sup> " John	October	3,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Potter Jun <sup>r</sup> " Jeremiah	"	17,
Titus, a Negro servant child belonging to	"	"
Sam <sup>l</sup> Perkins		
Doctor Richard Dexter his Mehetabel	November	7,

# 14 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Eleazer Gould	his Elisabeth	November 14, 1742.
Joseph Hovey	" Mary	" 21,
Thomas Andrews	" Jonathan	" 28,
Benjamin Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	of adult age	January 16, 1743.
W <sup>m</sup> Rogers	his W <sup>m</sup>	February 6,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Porter Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Daniel	" "
Elisha Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Thomas	" 20,
Jacob Perkins	" Elisha	March 6,
Jacob Robinson	" Dorothy	" 13,
Luke Averell	" Elijah	" 20,
Israel Clark	" Bathsheba	April 10,
Cornelius Balch	" Martha	" "
Abraham Hobbs	" Isaac	" 24,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Curtis	" Rebeckah	May 15,
Thomas Baker	" Sarah	" 29,
Thomas Symonds	" Ruth	" "
Solomon Gould	" Lydia	June 19,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Hood Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sarah	" "
Ephraim Wildes	" Ephraim & }	twins " 26,
" "	" Elijah	
Mary Barall, of adult age		August 7,
Joseph Peabody	his Priscilla	" 21,
Ann Wallis, of adult age		September 4,
Joshua Conant	his Jerusha	" 11,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Potter Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Hannah	" "
Jeremiah Towne	" Jeremiah	" 18,
Jonathan Perkins	" Sarah	" 25,
Aaron Hubbard	" John	October 2,
Ezekiel Potter	" Ezekiel	" "
David Cummings	" Jonathan	" 16,
John Batcheller	" John	" 30,
Thomas Edwards	" Huldah	November 13,
Joseph Cummings	" Abigail	" "
Sam <sup>l</sup> Pearly	" John	" 27,
Isaac Towne	" Asa	December 4,
Elihu, y <sup>e</sup> son of John and	Elisabeth Emerson	" 25,
Nathan Hood	" Mary	January 8, 1744.
John Dodge	" Abel	" "
Stephen Foster	" Nathanael	" 15,
Mark How	" Hepsibah	" 22,
Daniel Bixby	" Elisabeth	" "
Jonathan Stanley	" John	February 5,
Eleazer Gould	" Zacheus	" 12,
John Symonds	" John	" 26,

# BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 15

Sam <sup>l</sup> Smith Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Asahel	March	11, 1744.
Aaron Hovey	" Moses	"	18,
John Bradstreet	" Elizabeth	"	"
David Towne	" David	"	25,
John Balch	" Sam <sup>l</sup>	"	"
Isaac Perkins	" Mary	"	"
Jabez Town	" Abigail	April	1,
Micall Holdgate	" Sarah	"	15,
Thomas Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Dorcas	May	13,
John Prichard	" John	"	20,
Zilpah, a Negro Child of Sharper and Deborah			
his wife, Negro Servants		"	"
Jacob peabody Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Eunice	"	27,
Zilpah, y <sup>e</sup> child of Sharper and Katherine			
his wife, Negro Servants		"	"
W <sup>m</sup> Rogers	his Deborah	June	3,
Simon Gould	" Hannah	"	10,
and after publick Exercise went to y <sup>e</sup> House			
of Thomas Dwinell, and baptised Ruth y <sup>e</sup>		"	"
child of y <sup>e</sup> widow Susanna Dwinell, y <sup>e</sup> child			
not being able to be brot to y <sup>e</sup> Meeting House			
Divers of y <sup>e</sup> chh : were present			
John Le Favour	his Mary	"	17,
Ephraim Wildes	" Mary	"	24,
Thomas Dwinell Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Jacob	July	8,
Joseph Perkins	" Joseph	"	22,
Jacob Dwinell	" Jacob	August	12,
Jonathan Foster	" Olive	"	26,
John Perkins, Third	" Elizabeth	"	"
Thomas Howlett	" Alice	September	9,
W <sup>m</sup> Perkius	" Oliver	October	21,
Dan Clark	" Dan	November	25,
Matthew Peabody	" Seth	December	2,
Ephraim Kimball Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sam <sup>l</sup>	"	16,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Porter Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Nathan <sup>l</sup>	January	6, 1745.
Thomas Symonds	" Anna	"	"
Joseph Curtis Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sam <sup>l</sup> & }	"	20,
" "	" Mary }		
David Cummings	" Stephen	"	27,
Elisha Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Mercy	February	24,
Simon Bradstreet	" Philip	March	3,
Simon Bradstreet Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Ann	April	7,
Jacob Perkins	" Elisha	"	14,
Cornelius Balch	" Joseph	"	"

# 16 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Nathan <sup>l</sup> Low	his Jonathan	April	21, 1745.
Hannah, y <sup>e</sup> Daughter of John and Elizabeth Emerson		May	19,
Nehemiah Abbot	his Elisabeth	"	"
Abraham Hobbs	" Jacob	June	16,
George Start	" Sarah	July	7,
Jeremiah Towne	" Susanna	"	14,
John Symonds	" Mary	"	21,
John Balch	" Robert	"	28,
Israel Clark	" Jacob	August	11,
Ezekiel Potter	" Sarah	September	1,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Howlett Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sam <sup>l</sup>	"	"
Daniel Bixby	" Ruth	October	6,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Pearley	" Nathaniel	"	13,
John LeFavour	" Rachel	"	"
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Hood Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Susanna	November	3,
John Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Jethro	"	24,
Jonathan Stanley	" Joseph	December	22,
John Bradstreet	" Priscilla	January	12, 1746.
Joseph Cummings Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Joseph	"	19,
Aaron Estey	" Aaron	February	2,
Nathan Hood	" Joseph	"	16,
Ebenezer Curtice	" Ephraim	"	"
Elisha Cummings	" Mary	"	"
Solomon Gould	" John	"	23,
Stephen Foster	" Abigail	March	2,
Eleazer Gould	" John	"	16,
Thomas Edwards	" Sarah	"	30,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Low	" Susanna	"	"
Elijah Porter	" Anna	April	20,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Porter Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Phebe	May	18,
Joseph Perkins	" Elisha	"	25,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Baker	" Mary	June	8,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Benjamin	"	"
Sharper a Negro Ser- vant man	" Charles	"	"
Sam <sup>l</sup> Potter Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Daniel	"	15,
Eleazer Lake Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Lydia	July	13,
Jacob Dwinell	" John	"	27,
Simon Gould	" Jane	August	3,
Aaron Hovey	" Sarah	"	"
John Symonds	" Mary	September	7,
David Town	" Archelaus	"	"
Joseph Cummings	" Sarah		14,



Thomas Dwinell Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Susanna	September 14, 1746.
Israel Herrick	“ Joseph	“ 28,
Isaac Perkins	“ John	October 5,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Phippen	“ Mercy	“ 12,
“ “	“ Mary	“ “
“ “	“ Sam <sup>l</sup>	“ “
“ “	“ Joseph	“ “

Dorothy, y<sup>e</sup> Daughter of John and Eliz<sup>bth</sup> Emerson “ 19,

Isaac, y<sup>e</sup> son of ——— and Katharine his wife  
Negro Servants “ 26,

Ephraim Kimball Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Hannah	November 9,
John Boardman	“ Elizabeth	“ 23,
John Prichard	“ Ruth & { twins	December 7,
“ “	“ Lydia	
Ephraim Wildes	“ Hepzibah	“ “
Robert Smith	“ Elijah	“ “
Joshua Conant	“ Lot	“ 28,
Thomas Symonds	“ Hannah	“ “
Benja <sup>m</sup> Bixby	“ Benjamin	January 4, 1747.
John Perkins Third	“ John	February 8,
Joseph Dorman	“ Abigail	“ 22,
Cornelius Balch	“ Elizabeth	“ “
Jacob Averell	“ Amos	March 29,
George Starte	“ William	“ “
John Balch	“ Hannah	“ “
Nehemiah Abbot	“ Eleanor	April 5,
Daniel Bixby	“ Mary	“ 12,
John Le Favour	“ John	“ 15,

which was baptized at his House, on a week  
Day, y<sup>e</sup> child being Dangerously sick, & expired soon after its Baptism.

Jabez Towne	his Ruth	May 3,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Averell Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Nathan <sup>l</sup>	“ 10,
Eleazer Curtice	“ Lydia	“ 17,
Zebulun Wildes	“ Molly	“ 24,
Micah Holdgate	“ Priscilla	July 5,
Zebulun Wildes	“ Peggy	“ 12,
Anthony Potter	“ Susanna	“ 19,
Joseph Cummings Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Jonathan	“ 26,
Jacob Perkins	“ Abel	August 9,
Abraham Hobbs	“ Joseph	“ 23,

# 18 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Rebeckah and Ceesar two Negro Servant  
children belonging to Sam<sup>l</sup> Perkins, whose  
wife a Member of y<sup>e</sup> chh: Engaged for y<sup>e</sup>  
Children.

		August	30, 1747.
Elisha Cummings	his John	September	13,
Matthew Peabody	" Isaac	October	4,
W <sup>m</sup> . Conant	" W <sup>m</sup> .	"	11,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Pearley	" Ruth	November	8,
Daniel Cummings	" Lucy	"	15,
Elisha Towne, Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sarah	December	13,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Phippen	" Hannah	"	"
Joseph, son of John & Elizabeth Emerson		"	20,
Ezekiel Potter	his Nathan <sup>l</sup>	January	3, 1748.
Israel Herrick	" Israel	"	"
Israel Clark	" David	"	10,
Jonathan Standley	" Jedidiah	February	7,
John Le Favour	" John	March	27,
Nathan Hood	" Benjamin	April	3,
John Symonds	" Joanna	"	"
Joseph Peabody	" Peggy	"	17,
Richard Gould	" John	May	1,
Jacob Dwinell	" Mehetabel	"	8,
Sharper a Negro serv <sup>t</sup>	" Charles	June	5,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Potter	" Prudence	July	17,
Jacob Dresser	" Molly	"	31,
Eliezer Gould	" Huldah	August	7,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Howlett Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Elizabeth	"	21,
Aaron Estey	" William	"	28,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Porter Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Abigail	September	25,
Robert Smith	" Elisha	October	9,
John Pricherd	" Mary	"	16,
Jeremiah Towne	" Nehemiah	"	23,
John Boardman	" John	November	6,
John Perkins Third	" Daniel	"	13,
Mical Coffeen	" Mary	"	20,

But y<sup>e</sup> Child was baptized upon y<sup>e</sup> account  
of Eliezer Lake & his wife, y<sup>e</sup> grand Parents,  
who took it as y<sup>r</sup> own.

Joseph Hovey	his Joseph	"	20,
James Andrews	" John	"	27,
George Starte	" George	December	18,
Stephen Gould	" Stephen	"	"
John Bradstreet	" Molly	"	25,
Cornelius Balch	" Cornelius	"	"

# BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 19

Joshua Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Sarah	December, 18, 1748.
Ebenezer Averell	" Ruth	January 1, 1749.
Elijah Porter	" Bettey	" 22,
John Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Esther	" 29,
Elisha Cummings	" Andrew	February 12,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Foster	" Elijah	March 5,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Symonds	" Jacob	April 16,
Richard Gould	" Susanna	" "
Aaron Hovey	" Dorcas	" 23,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Mercy	May 7,
Ephraim Wildes	" Hannah	" 14,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Pearly	" Enoch	" 21,
David Town	" Joseph	" "
Eliezer Lake Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Lydia	" "
Simon Gould	" Lucy	" 28,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Tho <sup>s</sup> Baker	" Jonathan	July 2,
Joseph Cummings	" Martha	" "
Joshua Balch	" Joshua	" "
Zachariah Dwinell	" Betty	" "
Stephen Foster	" Jacob	" 30,
W <sup>m</sup> Conant	" Elizabeth	" "
Tho <sup>s</sup> Dwinell	" Stephen	August 6,
David Cummings	" Daniel	September 3,
John Le Favour	" Annah	" "
Mical Holdgate	" Mary	" "
Jacob Robinson	" Sarah	" 17,
Nehemiah Abbot	" John	" "
Ephraim Kimball Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Ezra	" "
Eliezer Gould	" Elizabeth	" 24,
John Gould	" John	October 8,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Elizabeth	" 22,
John Symonds	" Joseph	" 29,
John Hale	" Elizabeth	November 12,
Abner Hale	" David	December 3,
Joseph Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Jonathan	" 17,
Abraham Hobbs	" Benjamin	" 31,
Jonathan Stanly	" Joseph	January 28, 1750.
Stephen Gould	" Hannah	February 11,
Eleazer Curtis	" Sarah	March 4,
Eleazer Killam	" Sarah	" "
Jabez Town	" Susanna	April 1,
Nathan Hood	" Elizabeth	" 22,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Phippen	" Mehetabel	" "
Joseph Curtis	" Pheebe	" 29,
Widow Conant	her Joshua	" "

## 20 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Zebulun Wildes	his Zebulun	May	27, 1750.
John Baker	" Mary	June	10,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Averell, Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Hannah	August	19,
James Andrews	" Sam <sup>l</sup>	"	"
Joseph, son of John and Elizabeth Emerson		September	9,
Stephen Emery	his John	October	7,
Joshua Balch	" Archelaus	"	14,
y <sup>e</sup> ordinance administered privately y <sup>e</sup> child being Judged dangerously sick.			
Matthew Peabody	his Deborah	October	28,
John Pricherd	" Huldah	"	"
Elijah Foster	" Elizabeth	"	"
Joshua Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Jacob	December	30,
James Curtis Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Hannah	January	20, 1751.
Jeremiah Towne	" William	February	3,
John Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Mary	"	"
Richerd Marshall Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Richerd	"	10,
Jacob Dwinell	" Ruth	"	17,
Retiah Bacon	" Jacob	"	"
George Starte	" John	"	"
John Hood	" Richerd	March	3,
Joseph Symonds Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Mehetabel	"	24,
Benj <sup>m</sup> Bayly	" Elizabeth	"	"
Daniel Bixby	" Daniel	April	21,
John Boardman	" Mary	"	28,
Elisha Cummings	" Isaac	"	"
Thomas Foster	" Allen	"	"
Elijah Porter	" Thomas	May	5,
Widow Buzzell, her two children			
	Ruth	"	12,
	John	"	"
John Gould	his Benj <sup>m</sup>	"	19,
Robert Smith	" Thomas	June	9,
John Bradstreet	" Mehetabel	"	16,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Baker	" David	"	30,
Joseph Cummings Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Hannah	"	"
Tho <sup>s</sup> Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Andrew	July	14,
Benj <sup>m</sup> Bixby	" Anne	"	"
Tamar, a negro Servant child belonging to Eli- jah Porter, who Engaged to bring it up in y <sup>e</sup> Christian Religion			
		"	"
David Cummings Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Ebenezer	"	21,
Thomas Dwinell	" Thomas	"	28,
David Cummings Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Elizabeth	September	22,

Benj <sup>m</sup> Woodbury	“ Elizabeth	October	20, 1751.
Aaron Hovey	“ Huldah	“	27,
John Le Favour	“ Robert	Nov <sup>m</sup>	3,
Eliezer Lake Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Eliezer	“	“
Joseph Hale 3 <sup>d</sup>	“ Sarah	“	17,
Jonathan Stanley	“ Hannah	December	8,
Ebenezer Averell	“ Ebenezer	“	22,
Abraham Hobbs	“ David	January	12, 1752.
David Towne	“ Archelaus	“	“
Amos Wildes	“ Mary	Februaay	9,
Nathan Hood	“ Mehetabel	March	29,
Widow Lucy Perkins	her Elisha	“	“
Stephen Gould	his Elijah	April	5,
Jenny, a Negro Servant Child belonging to y <sup>e</sup> widow Lucy Perkins, who publickly and sol- emnly Engaged to bring up s <sup>d</sup> child in y <sup>e</sup> Christian Religion			
		May	24,
John Pricherd	his Eunice	June	7,
Abner Hale	“ Amos	“	“
Simon Gould	“ Huldah	“	14,
John Lampson 3 <sup>d</sup>	“ Anna	“	“
Nathan <sup>ll</sup> Low	“ Amos	“	28,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Symonds	“ Hepsibah	July	5,
Nathan <sup>ll</sup> Smith	“ Anna	“	“
David Cummings	“ Archelaus	“	12,
John Baker	“ Priscilla	“	“
Joseph Curtis	“ Lydia	August	23,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Baker Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Tho <sup>s</sup>	“	30,
Asa Pearley	“ Daniel	October	1,
James Andrew	“ Robert	“	15,
Jacob Gould	“ Jacob	“	“
Joseph Symonds Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Sam <sup>ll</sup>	“	22,
W <sup>m</sup> oyles	“ Lydia	“	“
Joseph Browne	“ Sam <sup>ll</sup>	November	5,
Sam <sup>ll</sup> Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Thomas	“	19,
Joseph Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Elizabeth	December	10,
Eliezer Gould	“ Rebekah	January	7, 1753.
Samson, a Negro Serv <sup>t</sup> man belonging to Doct <sup>r</sup> Dexter, was baptized			
		“	21,
John Creed, of adult age		“	28,
John Boardman	“ Daniel	February	4,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Moore	“ Mary	“	“
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Elisha	“	11,
John Creed	“ Joseph	“	“

## 22 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Cap <sup>t</sup> Tho <sup>s</sup> Baker	his Rebeckah	February	18, 1753.
Israel Averell	" Eunice	"	25,
John Bradstreet	" Huldah	"	"
John Peabody	" Lucy	April	8,
Lydia Dwinell, of adult age		"	15,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Foster	his Abigail	"	22,
John Clarke	" Hannah	"	29,
David Perkins	" Ezra	"	"
Joshua Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Lucy	May	20,
Benj <sup>m</sup> Bixby	" Sarah	"	27,
Benj <sup>m</sup> Woodbury	" Daniel	"	"
Eleazer Curtis	" Betty	June	3,
Cornelius Waldo, son of John & Elizabeth Emerson		"	10,
Jacob Curtis	his Jacob	"	17,
Joseph Perkins	" Jacob	"	24,
Jacob Gould	" Richerd	"	"
Jonathan Towne	" Jonathan	"	"
Amos Wildes	" Lois	July	22,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Gould	" Nathan <sup>l</sup>	"	29,
Mical Holdgate	" Sarah	August	5,
Ebenezer Killem	" Nathan <sup>l</sup>	"	"
Tho <sup>s</sup> Edwards	" Abraham	"	12,
Joseph Edwards	" Andrew	"	"
David Balch Jun <sup>r</sup>	" David	"	26,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Phippen	" Sarah	September	16,
Jonathan Foster	" Jonathan	"	23,
Joseph Cummings Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Mary	"	"
Robert Perkins	" Ruth	October	7,
Zebulun Wildes	" Mercy	"	14,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Dwinell	" Amos	November	4,
Bartholomew Dwinell	" Hannah	"	"
John Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Elizabeth	"	18,
David Pricherd	" Dolly	"	25,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Smith	" Jacob	December	2,
Deacon Daniel Gould	" Daniel	"	9,
Thomas Perkins	" Thomas	"	"
Joseph Gould	" Joseph	"	"
Daniel Lake	" Daniel	January	27, 1754.
Richard Marshall	" Jemima	February	17,
John Gould	" Esther	March	17,
Micall Holdgate	" Hannah	"	"
Stephen Gould	" Stephen	"	24,
Philip Neeland Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Aaron	"	31,

Abraham Hobbs	his Jonathan	March	31, 1754.
John Bradstreet	" Huldah	April	21,
John Le Favour	" Thomas	"	"
Aaron Hovey	" Tho <sup>s</sup>	"	28,
David Towne	" Eunice	May	19,
Joseph Hale 3 <sup>d</sup>	" Mary	"	26,
Elijah Porter	" Sarah	June	9,
Nathan Hood	" Susanna	"	23,
John Lampson 3 <sup>d</sup>	" Elizabeth	July	7,
Joseph Symonds Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Joseph	August	11,
Jacob Dwinell	" Pheebe	"	18,

Sarah, wife of Luis Andrews, baptized LORDS

Day Evening in her own House at her repeated Request, She appearing on y<sup>e</sup> Brink of

Eternity and giving Christian Satisfaction September 15,

Elisha Cummings	his Elisha	"	29,
Jacob Curtice	" Stephen	"	"
Eliezer Lake Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sarah	October	6,
Nathan <sup>ll</sup> Low	" Molly	"	13,
Edmund Putnam	" Israel	Nov <sup>m</sup>	17,
Thomas Moor	" Abigail	December	8 <sup>th</sup>
John Hale	" Mehetabel	February	9, 1755.
Jacob Gould	" Ruth	"	"
David Balch Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sam <sup>ll</sup>	"	16,
Amos Wildes	" Amos	"	"
Moses Perkins	" Moses	"	"
Dc <sup>n</sup> Daniel Gould	" Elisha	"	23,
Asa Pearley	" Henry	"	"
John Cree	" Asa	"	"
W <sup>m</sup> Stickney	" Eunice	March	2 <sup>d</sup> ,
Sam <sup>ll</sup> Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Richerd	"	16,
Joseph Magery	" Sarah	"	"

(also Majory)

Jeremiah Gallop, of adult age		"	"
Tho <sup>s</sup> Foster	his Ebenezer	April	6,
John Clark	" Mary	"	13,
Jonathan Foster	" Moses	"	"
Ebenezer Averell	" David	"	"
Eli Towne	" Elizabeth	"	20,
Nathan <sup>ll</sup> Smith	" Miriam	"	27,
Benjamin Woodbury	" Aaron	May	4,
Paul Pricherd	" Amos	"	11,
" "	" Jeremiah	"	"
Daniel Black	" Abigail	"	"

## 24 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

w<sup>h</sup> Baptisms (preceeding three) w<sup>r</sup> administered  
in Boxford Meeting House 1<sup>st</sup> Chh :

Robert Perkins	his Hannah	June	1 <sup>st</sup> , 1755.
Joseph Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Deborah	“	8 <sup>th</sup> ,
Benj <sup>m</sup> Bayley	“ Mary	“	“
James Andrews	“ James	“	15 <sup>th</sup> ,
Thomas Baker Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Sarah	“	“
Israel Herrick	“ Elizabeth	“	“
Archelaus Dwinell	“ Archelaus	“	29 <sup>th</sup> ,
Peter Robinson	“ Sarah	“	“
“ “	“ John	“	“
Ebenezer Killem	“ Hannah	July	13,
Enoch Perkins	“ John	“	20,
Isaac Perkins	“ Robert	“	27,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins, Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Sarah	August	24,
George Dwinelles Child, upon y <sup>e</sup> account of his grand Parents		September	28,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Phippen	his Ruth	November	9,
Joseph Cummings Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Jonathan	“	“
Simon Gould	“ Simon	“	16,
Israel Davis	“ Hannah	“	23,
John Le Favour	“ Lydia	December	7,
David Pricherd	“ Eli	“	“
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins	“ William	“	14,
Bartholomew Dwinell	“ Mical	“	“
Cap <sup>t</sup> Tho <sup>s</sup> Baker	“ Martha	“	21,
William Gallop, of adult age and s <sup>d</sup> Gallop's Children, viz,		“	“
	Susanna	“	“
	Rebekah	“	“
	Hepsibah	“	“
	William	“	“
	Mary	“	“
	Love	“	“
Sam <sup>l</sup> Tapley and Abiel his wife, and Sam <sup>l</sup> their youngest Son		“	28,
John Baker	his John	January	4 <sup>th</sup> , 1756.
Timothy Dorman	“ Eunice	“	“
Huldah Tapley	} of adult age	“	“
Alexander Tapley			
Hannah Marstin	} his	“	11,
Elijah Porter			
Isaac Perkins			
Tho <sup>s</sup> Andrew			
Joseph Gould			



Jabez Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Lydia	January 18, 1756.
Mary Cree	} of adult age	" "
Sarah Cree		
Phebee Towne		
Alice, an Indian woman		
Eliezer Curtis Jun <sup>r</sup>		" 20,
one week Day & in a private House, he being sick.		
John Bradstreet	his Sarah	February 1 <sup>st</sup> ,
Prudence Towne	} of adult age	" "
Anna Towne &		
Francis Towne		
John Boardman	his Eunice	February 8 <sup>th</sup> ,
Benj <sup>m</sup> Bixby	" Dudley	" 29,
W <sup>m</sup> . Gallop	" Elizabeth	March 7,
Molly Hood, a child, upon Joseph Hovey & wives account, who engaged to bring her up in y <sup>e</sup> christian Religion.		
Archelaus Dwinell	his Amos	March 28,
Archelaus Rea	" John	" "
" "	" Archelaus	April 4,
Jonathan Towne	" Esther	" "
Richerd Cree	} of adult age	" 11,
John Back		
Mical Holdgate		
Joshua Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Joshua	" "
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins 3 <sup>d</sup>	" Archelaus	" "
David Balch Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Israel	" 25,
Francis Satchell	" John	" "
Johu Gould	" Elizabeth	May 9,
Stephen Gould	" Abner	" "
Abraham Hobbs	" Elijah	" 16,
David Perkins	" David	" "
Israel Averell	" Israel	June 13,
Jacob Curtice	" Lemuel	" 27,
Archelaus Rea	" Caleb	" "
Eliezer Gould	" Bezaleel	July 11,
Joseph Hale 3 <sup>d</sup>	" Joseph	" "
Richerd Marshall	" Nathan <sup>ll</sup>	" 18,
Moses Perkins	" Elijah	" 25,
Moses Pearley	" Sarah	August 1,
at Rowley 2 <sup>d</sup> Chh.		
Enoch Perkins	" Rebeckah	" "
by m <sup>r</sup> . Chanler at Topsfield.		
Stephen Perkins	his Dorothy	" 15,

# 26 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Stephen Perkias	his Mary	August	15, 1756.
Jacob Perkins 3 <sup>d</sup>	" Rachel	September	5,
Isaac Estey	" Stephen	"	12,
Aaron Hovey	" Ivory	"	19,
Jacob Wildes	" Lydia	"	"
Abner Hale	" Lucy	October	3,
Jacob Dwinell	" Ruth	"	17,
John Lampson 3 <sup>d</sup>	" John	"	"
Daniel Lake	" Enos	"	31,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Moor	" Hannah	"	"
John Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" John	November	28,
Richerd Cree	" Rebeckah	"	"
Joseph Hale Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Susanna	December	12,
Stephen Symonds	" Mary	"	"
Widow Abigail Edwards	her Mehetabel	"	"
Eliezer Lake Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Robert	January	2, 1757.
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Smith	" Nathan <sup>l</sup>	"	9,
Jacob Gould	" Elizabeth	"	"
Jonathan Foster	" Dorcas	"	16,
Solomon Gould	" David	February	27,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Israel Herrick	" Mary	March	6,
Widow Eunice (?) Dwi- nell	her Susanna	"	20,
Daniel Kimball	his Nathan <sup>l</sup>	April	10,
Joseph Majory	" Joseph	"	24,
Ebenezer Averell	" Elijah	May	29,
John Le=Favour	" Amos	June	5,
Paul Pricherd	" Pearley	"	12,
Retia Bacon	" Susanna	July	17,
baptized at Boxford.			
Decon Daniel Gould	" Lucy	"	31,
Amos Wildes	" Asa	"	"
John Cree	" Elizabeth	"	"
(above three) by m <sup>r</sup> . Chanler w <sup>r</sup> baptized.			
Will <sup>m</sup> Oils	his Lydia	August	7,
Robert Perkins	" Lydia	"	"
Benj <sup>m</sup> Bayley	" Susanna	"	14,
Will <sup>m</sup> Hood	" Amos	"	21,
Jacob Kimball	" Benj <sup>m</sup>	"	"
Benj <sup>m</sup> Woodbury	" John	"	28,
Bartholomew Dwinell	" Sarah	Septemb <sup>r</sup>	4,
Jabez Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Moses	"	11,
Michael Chute	" Joseph	"	25,
baptized at Newbury.			

# BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 27

Joseph Knight	his John	October	2, 1757.
Paul Averell	" Joseph	"	"
Joseph Hutchinson	" Joseph	"	"
Bimsley Peabody	" Bimsley	"	"
Amos Curtis	" Rachel	"	"
Daniel Peabody	" Dorothy	"	"
baptized at Middleton (above six)			
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins	his Jemima	"	9,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Israel Davis	" Israel	"	16,
John Peabody	" Hannah	"	"
John Hood	" Eunice	"	23,
John Grant	" Prudence	"	"
Timothy Dorman	" Timothy	"	30,
Elijah Porter	" Hannah	November	6,
Joseph Gould	" Priscilla	"	13,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Kimball	" Huldah	December	4,
Joseph Cumings Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Hannah	January	8, 1758.
Simon Gould	" Elijah	March	5,
Sarah Daughter of John and Elizabeth Emerson.		"	12,
Pelatiah Cummings	his Pelatiah	"	"
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Low	" Molly	"	26,
John Bradstreet	" Lucy	April	2,
Stephen Gould	" Eunice	"	"
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Smith	" Ruth	"	9,
Moses Perkins	" Tho <sup>s</sup>	"	"
Eliezer Gould	" Jedidiah	"	16,
Jonathan Towne	" Amos	"	30,
Jonathan Bixby	" David	May	17,
Baptized on a week Day in y <sup>e</sup> 2 <sup>d</sup> Parrish in Boxford in a Private House, y <sup>e</sup> child being sick. Also baptized.			
Stephen Emery	his Betty	"	"
s <sup>d</sup> Emery going in to y <sup>e</sup> War.			
Sam <sup>l</sup> Phippen	his Jonathan-Atwater	"	21 <sup>st</sup> ,
James Andrews	" Amasa	"	28 <sup>th</sup> ,
Stephen Symonds	" Martha	June	4,
Benj <sup>m</sup> Bixby	" Enos	"	11,
John Baker	" Moses	"	25,
Jacob Dwinell	" Abigail	July	9,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Dwinell	" Hannah	"	"
Archelaus Rea	" Mary	August	20,
Isaac Estey	" Abigail	September	10,
John Lampson 3 <sup>d</sup>	" Abigail	"	17,
Joseph Hale 3 <sup>d</sup>	" Hannah	October	8,

## 28 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Retia Bacou	his Molly	October	8, 1758.
Daniel Kimball	" John	"	22,
Stephen Perkins	" Abigail	Nov <sup>br</sup>	12,
Fuller	" John	"	26,
baptized at Middleton.			
Jacob Kimball	" Mehetabel	Decemb <sup>r</sup>	3,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Moor	" Elizabeth	"	"
Tho <sup>s</sup> Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Dorcas	"	"
Widow Martha Dwinell	her Jonathan	"	10,
W <sup>m</sup> Gallop	his Amos	"	24,
Amos Wildes	" Dudley	January	7, 1759.
David Balch Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Tho <sup>s</sup>	February	4,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Kimball	" Sarah	"	"
Zebulun Wildes	" Ezra	March	4,
Deacon Daniel Gould	" Sam <sup>l</sup>	"	11,
John Peabody	" Mehetabel	"	"
Tho <sup>s</sup> Baker Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Olive	April	1,
John Le=Favour	" Ruth	"	8,
Jacob Gould	" Edna	"	"
Sam <sup>l</sup> Cummings	" Sarah	"	15,
Abraham Hobbs	" Susanna	"	22,
David Perkins	" Mercy	"	"
James Burch	" Jedidiah	May	6,
Solomon Gould	" Ruth	"	13,
Joseph Cummings Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Mehetabel	"	"
Abner Curtis	" Abner	"	20,
baptized at Boxford 1 <sup>st</sup> chh.			
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins	his Rebeckah	June	3,
y <sup>e</sup> last Child baptized in y <sup>e</sup> old Meeting House.			
Elijah Bradstreet	his Elizabeth	"	24,
Eliezer Gould	" Aholiab	July	16,
baptized in Private y <sup>e</sup> Child apprehended to be dangerously ill.			
Sam <sup>l</sup> Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Enos	August	12,
Joseph Gould	" Sarah	"	26,
John Cree	" Cornelius	Septem <sup>br</sup>	16,
Daniel Lake	" Henry	"	23,
W <sup>m</sup> Hood	" Lydia	October	21,
Benj <sup>m</sup> Bixby	" Asa	November	25,
Joseph Magory	" Hannah	"	"
Benj <sup>m</sup> Bayley	" Mehetabel	December	23,
Joseph Andrew	" Hepsibah	January	13, 1760.
Bartholomew Dwinell	" Lucy	"	"
John Hood	" John	March	2,

Tho <sup>s</sup> Foster	his Mehetabel	March	2, 1760.
Eliezer Lake Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Mehetabel	“	16,
—— Smith	“ Mary	April	6,
baptized at Rowley, 2 <sup>d</sup> Parrish.			
Benj <sup>m</sup> Woodbury	his Lydia	“	13,
Jacob Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Daniel	“	20,
Pelatiah Cummings	“ Lydia	“	27,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins	“ Moses	May	4,
John Lampson 3 <sup>d</sup>	“ Abigail	“	11,
Robert Perkins	“ Robert	June	1,
W <sup>m</sup> Jewett	“ Sam <sup>l</sup>	“	8,
Daniel Averell	“ Sarah	“	22,
Amos Perkins	“ Kezia	August	3,
Joseph Lystia (?)	“ Joseph	“	10,
Enoch Perkins	“ Enoch	“	“
John Bradstreet	“ Eunice	“	17,
Isaac Estey,	“ Hannah	“	“
baptized by M <sup>r</sup> Holyoak (above two)			
David Kenney	his David	September	28,
baptized at Middleton.			
John Le-Favour	“ W <sup>m</sup>	“	“
baptized at Topsfield by M <sup>r</sup> Smith.			
Tho <sup>s</sup> Howlett	his Sarah	October	12,
Molly Hoopper, of adult age, upon owing y <sup>e</sup>		“	19,
Cov <sup>t</sup> was baptized: also a			
Negro Serv <sup>t</sup> Child, named Dinah, y <sup>e</sup> Master		“	“
and Mistress Engaging to instruct s <sup>d</sup> child in			
y <sup>e</sup> Christian Religion.			
Richard Cree	his Stephen	December	28,
Deacon Daniel Gould	“ Lydia	January	11, 1761.
Jeremiah Dodge	“ Abigail	Febr <sup>y</sup>	1,
Joseph Towne	“ Elizabeth	“	22,
Jacob Gould	“ Susanna	“	“
Jacob Kimball	“ Jacob	“	“
Tho <sup>s</sup> Moors	“ Lois	March	1,
Dan <sup>l</sup> Lake	“ Jonathan	“	22,
Joseph Gould	“ Mary	“	29,
Thos Baker Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Mary	April	12,
David Balch Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Tho <sup>s</sup>	“	“
Moses Perkins	“ David	“	“
baptized by m <sup>r</sup> Holyoak (above three)			
Cesar, a Negro Servant Child, belonging to		“	19,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Cummings: y <sup>e</sup> Master & Mistress en-			
gaging to instruct and bring up y <sup>e</sup> child for			
GOD.			

# 30 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Tho <sup>s</sup> Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Anna	May	17, 1761.
John Jacobs	" Mary	June	14,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Dwinell	" Molly	July	26,
Jn <sup>o</sup> Fraser	" Elizabeth	August	16,
baptized at Byfield.			
Joseph Cummings	" Elijah	Septemb <sup>r</sup>	27,
Jonathan Towne	" Pheebe	October	4,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Duston	" Ebenezer	"	18,
Amos Bayley	" Ednah	"	"
" "	" Woodbridge	"	"
Amos Page	" Parker	"	"
" "	" Abia	"	"
Ebenezer Mitchell	" Esther	"	"
Timothy Eaton	" Timothy	"	"
baptized in Haverhill, West Parish.			
(above seven)			
Dan <sup>l</sup> Kimball	his Eunice	Novb <sup>r</sup>	1,
Francis Towne	" Lydia	Decemb <sup>r</sup>	6,
W <sup>m</sup> Gallop	" Enos	"	13,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Howlett	" Lydia	"	"
Davis Howlett	" Cornelius	"	27,
Richerd Lang	" Benj <sup>m</sup>	February	6, 1762.
baptized at Salem			
W <sup>m</sup> Hood	" Susanna	"	21,
baptized (by) M <sup>r</sup> Holyoak.			
Ensign Solomon Gould	his Amos	"	28,
Stephen Hovey	" Aaron	March	14,
Isaac Perkins	" Pheebe	"	21,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Foster	" Dan <sup>l</sup>	"	"
John Hood	" Sam <sup>l</sup>	"	28,
Bartholomew Dwinell	" Bartholomew	"	"
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Dan <sup>l</sup>	April	4,
Amos Wildes	" Jamme	"	11,
Jn <sup>o</sup> Clough	" Jn <sup>o</sup>	"	25,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins	" Susanna	May	9,
Benj <sup>m</sup> Bixby	" George	"	"
Solomon Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Nathan <sup>l</sup>	"	"
Sam <sup>l</sup> Cummings	" David	"	23,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Low	" Jonathan	June	20,
Robert Perkins	" Asa	"	"
Dan <sup>l</sup> Averell	" Dan <sup>l</sup>	"	"
John Le-Favour	" Sarah	July	4,
Jn <sup>o</sup> Peabod [y]	" Jn <sup>o</sup>	"	18,
Jn <sup>o</sup> Baker Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Mary	"	25,
baptized (by) M <sup>r</sup> Chanler.			

# BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 31

Tho <sup>s</sup> Wildes	his Jacob	September 26, 1762.
David Towne	" Tho <sup>s</sup>	October 17,
Jeremiah Foster	" Joshua	" 24,
Jacob Hazen	" Jacob	" "
baptized at Boxford, 1st Parrish.		
Peletiah Cummings	his Mehetabel	" 31,
Elijah Clarke	" Humphrey	" "
Tho <sup>s</sup> Hodgdon	" Rebekah	November 14,
John Lampson Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Ruth	" 28,
Deacon Dan <sup>l</sup> Gould	" Ruth	December 5,
Eliezer Lake Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Joseph	" 12,
Benj <sup>m</sup> Bayley	" Benj <sup>m</sup>	" 19,
Isaac Averell	" Elijah	" 26,
David Balch Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Richerd	January 2, 1763.
Tho <sup>s</sup> Moor	" Deborah	" 16,
Joseph Gould	" Emerson	" 23,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Benj <sup>m</sup>	" 30,
Jacob Kimball	" Priscilla	March 13,
Francis Towne	" Pheebe	April 10,
John Jacobs	" Sarah	" 24,
W <sup>m</sup> Hood	" Moses	May 22,
Joseph Andrews	" Joseph	" 29,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Mary	June 19,
John Herrick	" Anna	July 31,
Timothy Eaton	" James	August 14,
baptized in y <sup>e</sup> West Parrish in Haverhill.		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Reddington	his Dan <sup>l</sup>	September 4,
Elijah Clarke	" Mary	" 11,
Richard Cree	" Molly	October 16,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Howlett	" Elizabeth	" 23,
Archelaus Rea	" Uzziel	November 6,
Stephen Foster Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Nathan <sup>l</sup>	" "
Dan <sup>l</sup> Hood	" Lucy	" "
Dan <sup>l</sup> Kimball	" Dudley	" 27,
baptized by y <sup>e</sup> Rev <sup>d</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Holyoake.		
Nathan Hood Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Nathan <sup>l</sup>	December 4,
Bartholomew Dwinell	" Anna	" 18,
Davis Howlett	" Molly	" "
Cap <sup>t</sup> Tho <sup>s</sup> Cummings	" Israel	" 25,
Joseph Cummings	" Amos	" "
Sam <sup>l</sup> Bradstreet	" Sam <sup>l</sup>	January 8, 1764.
Amos Perkins	" Betty	February 12,
Stephen Hovey	" Mary	March 4,
Peter Chever	" Peter Osgood	" 18,
baptized at Salem.		

# 32 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Joseph Perkins	his Jacob	March	25, 1764.
Stephen Towne Jun <sup>r</sup> and		April	15,
Sarah, wife of Elijah Dwinell,		"	"
both of adult age: also			
John Le-Favour	his Joseph	"	"
Sam <sup>l</sup> Harris Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sarah	"	"
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins	" Dan <sup>l</sup>	"	22,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Cummings Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Jonah	"	"
Sam <sup>l</sup> Cree and		"	29,
Stephen Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>		"	"
both of adult age			
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Israel	May	20,
David Balch Jun <sup>r</sup>	" W <sup>m</sup>	"	27,
John Baker Jun <sup>r</sup>	" John	July	8,
John Peabody	" Mehetabel	August	12,
Daniel Lake	" Nathan	"	19,
Solomon Curtis	" Sam <sup>l</sup>	"	26,
by m <sup>r</sup> Chandler			
Jacob Gould	" Jacob	September	9,
Edmund Towne	" Edmund	"	23,
John Clough	" Oliver	"	"
by m <sup>r</sup> Lesslie (above two)			
I baptized at Newbury-Port			
Benj <sup>m</sup> Moody	his Benj <sup>m</sup> &	"	"
Richerd ———	" Richerd	"	"
Peter Emerson	" Abigail	October	14,
James Chase	" Sarah	"	"
Enoch Herriman	" Sarah	"	"
John Bradley	" Mary	"	"
baptized at Haverhill West Parrish.			
John Balch	his Cornelius	"	21,
" "	" Roger	"	"
" "	" Rebekah	"	"
Benj <sup>m</sup> Bixby	" Rachel	"	"
Isaac Averell	" Joseph	November	4,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Anna	"	11,
Pelatiah Cummings	" Sarah	December	2,
Solomon Gould	" Solomon	"	16,
Dan <sup>l</sup> Hood	" Jacob	January	13, 1765.
Joseph Gould	" John	"	27,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Moor	" Tho <sup>s</sup>	"	"
John Jacobs	" Rebekah	"	"
Nathan Hood Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Nathan	March	10,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Howlett	" John	"	17,
Amos Porter	" Lydia	April	7,



Joseph Perkins	his Anna	May	19, 1765.
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins	“ Rachel	June	2,
Joseph Perkins	“ Anna	“	“
Jacob Kimball	“ Anna	“	9,
Francis Towne	“ Rebekah	“	“
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Fiske	“ Nathan <sup>l</sup>	“	“
Isaac Pearley	“ Isaac	“	23,
baptized at Boxford first Parish.			
Thomas Emerson	his Billy	August	4,
Thomas Wildes	“ Daniel	“	11,
baptized by m <sup>r</sup> Holyoak.			
John Lampson Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Sarah	“	25,
Stephen Foster Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Matta	“	“
Peter Chever	“ Sam <sup>l</sup> and	September	8,
Archelaus Hayward	“ Archelaus	“	“
baptized at Salem & m <sup>r</sup> Lesslie baptized at Topsfield			
Dan <sup>l</sup> Averell	his Solomon	“	“
Jacob Andrews	“ Nathan <sup>l</sup>	“	15,
baptized at Boxford & m <sup>r</sup> Holyoake baptized at Topsfield			
Dan <sup>l</sup> Kimball	his Joseph	“	“
Stephen Hovey	“ Abigail	“	29,
John Bradstreet	“ Dudley	October	13,
Joseph Andrews	“ Salome	November	3,
Abraham Hobbs Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Elizabeth	“	“
Thomas Cummings	“ Joseph	December	22,
Benjamin Bayley	“ Dinah	January	26, 1766.
John Le-Favour	“ Amos	February	2,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Bradstreet	“ Ruth	March	23,
Thomas Foster	“ Thomas	“	30,
Thomas Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Hannah	“	“
Widow Vashti Curtis	her Solomon	April	13,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Elizabeth	May	25,
John May	“ Abigail	“	“
“ “	“ Elizabeth	“	“
John May	“ John	June	8,
Deacon Dan <sup>l</sup> Gould	“ Moses	“	22,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Harris	“ Mary	“	“
Jeremiah Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Asa	July	6,
Dan <sup>l</sup> Reddington	“ Jacob	August	10,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins	“ Lydia	October	12,
also baptized			
Elizabeth Robinson of	adult age	“	“

# 34 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Tho <sup>s</sup> Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Sarah	November	2, 1766.
Jacob Gould	" Lois	"	9,
Daniel Hood	" Ruth	"	"
Isaac Hobbs	" Sarah	"	16,
Archelaus Rea	" Sarah	"	23,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Perkins	" Elijah	"	30,
Philip Thomas	" Mary	"	"
Philip Thomas	" Francis	January	25, 1767.
Joseph Gould	" Cornelius	February	1,
Pelatiah Cummings	" Isaac	"	"
Daniel Averell	" Joanna	March	15,
Daniel Lake	" Sarah	"	22,
Thomas Howlett	" Mary	"	"
W <sup>m</sup> Hood	" Aaron	April	5,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Pearley	" Mehetabel	"	12,
baptized at Boxford first Parish.			
Benjamin Marshall	his Mary	May	17,
Jacob Goodhue	" Anna	"	"
" "	" Martha	"	"
Jonathan Cogswell	" Hannah	"	"
" "	" Benjamin	"	"
baptized at Chebacco, in Ipswich.			
Jonathan Towne	his Jedidiah	"	24,
baptized at Boxford first Parish;			
m <sup>r</sup> Hovey baptized at Topsfield			
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Fisk	his Ruth	"	"
John Bacheller Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Lydia	"	31,
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Averell Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Nathan <sup>l</sup> Perkins	June	14,
Thomas Wildes	" Huldah	"	28,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Bradstreet	" Elijah	July	5,
Isaac Averell	" Isaac	August	9,
Joseph Perkins	" Henry	"	23,
baptized by m <sup>r</sup> Holyoke.			
Jacob Kimball	his Lucy	September	6,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Cummings	" Mehetabel	"	"
Francis Towne	" Francis	"	"
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Hood Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Enos	"	13,
Davis Howlett	" Martha	"	"
Aaron Estey Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Joseph	"	"
Abraham Hobbs Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Lydia	"	27,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Perkins	" Dolly	October	18,
Robert Perkins	" Mehetabel	November	29,
Isaac Hobbs	" Elijah	January	24, 1768.
John Batcheller Jun <sup>r</sup>	" John	"	"

## BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 35

Jacob Hobbs	his Jacob	February	21, 1768.
Richard Potter	" Lydia	March	6,
Artholomew Dwinell	" Huldah	"	27,
Baptized in Salem, in y <sup>e</sup> Chh y <sup>t</sup> belonged to y <sup>e</sup> Rev <sup>d</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Huntington lately deceased:			
Benj <sup>m</sup> Peal	his Hannah and	April	17,
Edmund Bickford	" Nathan <sup>ll</sup>	"	"
Solomon Gould	" Mehetabel	May	8,
Tho <sup>s</sup> Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Israel	"	15,
Nathaniel Thomas	" Esther	"	22,
Thomas Cummings	" Thomas	"	29,
Thomas Perkins	" Zacheus	June	19,
John Baker Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Thomas	"	"
John Balch Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sarah	"	"
Cap <sup>t</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Peabody	" Molly	July	17,
baptized at Middleton.			
Eliezer Lake Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Elizabeth	"	31,
Jacob Towne	" Jacob	"	"
baptized by m <sup>r</sup> Holyoke (above two)			
Joseph Hood	his Sarah	August	14,
John Lampson Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Lois	"	28,
John May	" Elizabeth	"	"
Asa Smith	" Stephen	"	"
Richard Tenney	" Richard	September	11,
baptized at Rowley 2 <sup>d</sup> Parrish.			
m <sup>r</sup> Chanler baptized in Topsfield			
John Hood	his Esther	"	"
Thomas Moore	" Josiah	"	18,
Thomas Emerson	" Thomas	"	"
Thomas Howlett	" Allice	October	16,
baptized at Boxford first Parrish.			
Richard Cree	his Joshua	December	4,
by m <sup>r</sup> Leslie.			
Jacob Gould	" Sarah	"	18,
Philip Thomas	" Dudley	"	25,
Joseph Gould	" Sarah	February	5, 1769.
Thomas Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Thomas	March	5,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Perkins	" Dudley	"	12,
Dan <sup>ll</sup> Reddington	" John	"	"
Abraham Hobbs Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Salome	"	"
Pelataiah Cummings	" Abigail	"	19,
Francis Towne	" Sarah	"	26,
John Dwinell of adult age		April	9,

# 36 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Joseph Perkins	his Jabesh	April	9, 1769.
Samuel Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Allen	May	7,
Isaac Hobbs	“ Priscilla	“	28,
Samuel Bradstreet	“ Elijah	June	4,
Nathan Hood Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Thomas	} twins	“ “
“ “	“ Amos		
David Balch Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Joshua	“	11,
baptized by m <sup>r</sup> Holyoake.			
Deacon John Patch	his Joseph	“	18,
John Brown	“ Martha	“	“
Edward Lampson	“ Daniel	“	“
George Adams	“ Hannah	“	“
David Thompson	“ Jacob	“	“
Ezra Knowlton	“ Ezra	“	“
Andrew Dodge	“ Sarah	“	“
baptized at Ipswich Hamlett (above seven)			
Benjamin Bayley	his Billy	“	25,
Samuel Cree	“ Samuel	“	“
Moses Perkins	“ Daniel	July	16,
Aaron Estey Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Hannah	August	6,
baptized by m <sup>r</sup> Lesslie.			
Nathana <sup>l</sup> Fiske	“ John	“	20,
Daniel Averell	“ Solomon	“	27,
Bartholomew Dwinell	“ Lydia	September	10,
John Clough	“ Nathan <sup>l</sup>	October	1,
“ “	“ Eunice	“	“
Isaac Averell	“ Moses	“	“
Joseph Hood	“ Joseph	November	28,
Thomas Moor	“ Josiah	December	10,
John Peabody	“ Ebenezer	“	17,
John Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Nabby	“	31,
Jacob Kimball	“ Lydia	January	28, 1770.
baptized by m <sup>r</sup> Holyoke.			
Thomas Perkins	his Reuben	February	25,
Daniel Hood	“ Daniel	“	“
John Batcheller Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Joseph	March	18,
Asa Smith	“ Asa	“	25,
Benjamin Kimball	“ Abraham	April	8,
Thomas Cummings	“ Nathan <sup>l</sup>	June	24,
Henry Bradstreet	“ Henry	July	15,
Elisha Perkins	“ Elisha	“	22,
Archelaus Rea	“ Anna	August	19,
Isaac Hobbs	“ Isaac	“	“

# BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD. 37

Robert Balch	his Hannah	August	19, 1770.
Stephen Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Richerd	September	9,
Jacob Dwinell	" Eunice	"	23,
baptized at Boxford first Parish.			
Abraham How Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Abraham	October	28,
baptized at Line Brook.			
M <sup>r</sup> Lesslie baptized at Topsfield			
Jacob Gould	his Kezia	"	"
John Baker Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Ebenezer	} twins	December 23,
" " "	" Emerson		
Thomas Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Ezra	"	"
Joseph Perkins	" Hannah	March	17, 1771.
Daniel Reddington	" Adam	"	"
Jacob Dwinell Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Israel	"	"
Aquila Wilkins	" Edna	April	7,
Abner Wilkins	" Eunice	"	"
baptized at Middleton (above two)			
John Peabody	his Molly	May	12,
Moses Perkins	" Anna	June	2,
Oliver Towne of adult age		"	9,
Jedidiah Peabody	his Mary	July	21,
baptized at Boxford.			
Thomas Emerson	" John	"	28,
Thomas Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Peggy	August	11,
Benjamin Bixby Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sarah	"	25,
Henry Bradstreet	" Nathan <sup>ll</sup>	October	6,
Pelatiah Cummings	" Abigail	"	13,
baptized by m <sup>r</sup> Holyoake.			
Joseph Gould	his Abigail	"	27,
Bartholomew Dwinell	" Mical	November	17,
Amos Perkins	" Sarah	"	"
baptized by m <sup>r</sup> Adams (above two)			
Samuel Clarke	" Anna	Decemb <sup>r</sup>	1,
Stephen Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Enos	"	15,
Sam <sup>ll</sup> Bradstreet	" John	"	22,
Cornelius Balch	" Nabby	"	"
Philip Thomas	" Eunice	February	2, 1772.
Sam <sup>ll</sup> Perkins	" Molly	"	16,
Daniel Hood	" Abner	"	23,
Robert Balch	" Robert	"	"
Joseph Hood	" Dorcas	"	"
Nathan <sup>ll</sup> Fiske	" Lydia	March	1,
Asahel Smith	" Jesse	"	8,

# 38 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Asahel Smith	his Priscilla	March	8, 1772
" "	" Joseph	"	"
Oliver Perkins	" Oliver	"	"
Joseph Andrews	" Ephraim	April	12,
Benj <sup>m</sup> Kimball	" Hannah	"	"
Abraham Hobbs Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Abraham	April	19,
Jacob Kimball	" David	"	26, 1771.
Isaac Hobbs	" Priscilla	"	"
Isaac Averell	" Phebe	May	3,
John Curtice	" Sarah	"	10,
baptized at Boxford, 1 <sup>st</sup> Parrish.			
Isaac Dempsy	his Frances	"	17,
baptized at Danvers.			
Asa Smith	" Molly	"	24,
John Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Becka	"	31,
Molly, wife of Samuel	Page, & also baptized		
their Child, Sam <sup>l</sup>		June	28,
Thomas Moor	" Sarah	July	5,
John Balch Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Mehetabel	} twins	"
" "	" Martha		
Stephen Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Nabby	"	12,
Dan <sup>l</sup> Clarke	" Elijah	August	28,
y <sup>e</sup> ordinance administered at s <sup>d</sup> Clarke <sup>s</sup>			
House y <sup>e</sup> Child being dangerously ill.			
Solomon Gould	his Martha	September	13,
Joseph Perkins	" Elisha	October	11,
Joseph Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Molly	"	"
Jacob Dwinell Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Anna	"	18,
Oliver Perkins	" Lucy	November	8,
John Batcheller	" Anna	"	15,
Abel Perkins	" Jacob	"	"
Richerd Foster	" Dorcas	Decembr	6,
baptized at Boxford first Parrish.			
John Peabody	his Lucy	January	17, 1773.
Thomas Gould	" Mercy	"	"
Henry Bradstreet	" Daniel	February	14,
Isaac Dempsy	" Hannah	March	14,
baptized at Danvers.			
Solomon Dodge Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Amos	April	11,
John Lampson Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Eunice	"	18,
John Dwinell	" Esther	"	25,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Cree	" Moses	} twins	May
" "	" Molly		

Pelatiah Cummings	his Oliver	June	6, 1772.
Thomas Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Thomas	“	13,
by m <sup>r</sup> Lesslie.			
Stephen Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Molly	“	27,
David Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Ebenezer	“	“
Moses Perkins	“ Sarah	July	11,
A Negro servant Child	Peter belonging to Lieu <sup>t</sup>		
John Baker Jun <sup>r</sup>		“	“
Isaac Hobbs	his Elisabeth	August	8, 1773.
Joseph Gould	“ Joseph	“	29,
Sam <sup>l</sup> Bradstreet	“ Moses	“	“
Sam <sup>l</sup> Fisk	“ Sam <sup>l</sup>	“	“
Anna Towne of adult age		“	“
Dorcas Towne of adult age		October	10,
Benjamin Kimball	his Mehetabel	“	“
Robert Balch	“ Solomon	“	“
Widow Sarah Fiske	her Sarah	“	24,
Elnathan Hubbard	his Mehetabel	November	7,
Richard Potter	“ Joseph	“	14,
Stephen Perkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Aaron	“	“
Nehemiah Towne	“ Nehemiah	“	“
John Rea	“ Ruth	January	2, 1774.
John Perkins 3 <sup>d</sup>	“ Mehetabel	“	28,
y <sup>e</sup> ordinance administered at s <sup>d</sup> Perkins			
House, y <sup>e</sup> Child being dangerously ill.			
Joseph Hood	his Huldah	March	13,
Nehemiah Towne	“ Ichabod	“	20,
Israel Clark Jun <sup>r</sup>	“ Israel	May	15,
“ “	“ Anna	“	“
“ “	“ Sarah	“	“
Widow Sarah Towne	her Oliver	“	“
John Gould Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Betty	“	“
Tho <sup>s</sup> Cummings	“ Daniel	“	“
Cornelius Balch	“ Richerd	“	“
Asa Smith	“ Hannah	“	22,
baptized by m <sup>r</sup> Nathan <sup>l</sup> Porter.			
Daniel Clarke	his Daniel	“	29,

---

July the 11<sup>th</sup> 1774, The Rev<sup>nd</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Emerson Departed this Life Aged 67 years, five months, and four days. He was Ordained November 27<sup>th</sup> 1728.

# 40 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Daniel Averill	his Mehetible	August	21, 1774.
Abraham Hobbs Jur.	his Lydia	"	"
Nath <sup>l</sup> Fisk	" Benjamin	"	"
baptized by M <sup>r</sup> Smith of Middletown.			
Samuel Comings	His Sam <sup>l</sup>	October	16,
By M <sup>r</sup> Stone of Reding.			
Joseph perkins	his Ely	November	6,
by M <sup>r</sup> Swain.			
Jacob Gould	" Huldah	March	5, 1775.
Jacob Kimball	" Samuel	"	"
Dan <sup>l</sup> Porter	" Nat <sup>l</sup>	"	"
Dan <sup>l</sup> Porter	" David	"	"
Isaac Hobbs	" Munson	"	"
Stephen Perkins Jr	" Prissa	"	"
Thomas Gould	" Phebe	"	"
Baptized by m <sup>r</sup> Daniel Emerson of Hollis.			
Tho <sup>s</sup> Mower	his Olive		
Stephen Towne Jr.	" Joseph		
John Batchellor	" Jacob		
Henry Bradstreet	" Bille		
Robert Balch	" Sarah		
Solomon Doge	" Solomon		
Moses Perkins, son of Oliver Perkins was			
Baptised		[Jan <sup>y</sup>	14, 1776.?
Joseph Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson was			
Baptised		Jan <sup>y</sup>	14, 1776.
Betty Cummings, Daughter of Palatiah Cum-			
mings was Baptised		"	"
Peggy Furner, Daughter of M <sup>r</sup> ——— Furner			
was Baptised		"	"
Sarah Kimball, Daughter of Benj <sup>m</sup> Kimball was			
Baptised		"	"
Joseph Towne	his Lydia	[March	3, 1776.]
Jacob Dwinell Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Mehetable	[March	3, 1776.]
Baptised By M <sup>r</sup> Manassah Cuttlar of Ipswich			
Hamblet.			
John Dwinell	his John	March	3, 1776.
David Towne Jun <sup>r</sup>	" Sarah	"	"
John Perkins 3 <sup>d</sup>	" Mehetable	"	"
By M <sup>r</sup> Cuttlar.			
Asa Smith	" Manassah	May	5,
By M <sup>r</sup> Frisbe of Ipswich.			
Stephen Foster jun <sup>r</sup>	his Nabby	July	7,
Samuel Fisk	" Ezra	"	"
By M <sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Porter.			



Thomas Perkins, jun <sup>r</sup>	his Samuel	September 15, 1776.
John Balch	“ John	“ “
Samuel Cree	“ Joseph	“ “
By M <sup>r</sup> George Laslee of Lime Brook.		
Daniel Clark	his Daniel	December 1,
I [s]aac Hobbs	“ Samiel	“ “
By M <sup>r</sup> Levi Frisbe of Ipswich.		
Thomas Cummings	his John Bordman	May 4 <sup>th</sup> , 1777.
John Dwinel	“ Mahetabell	“ “
Daniel Porter	“ Sarah	“ “
By the Rev <sup>nd</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Dane of Ipswich.		
Nathaniel Fiske	his Moses	August 24,
Joseph Hood	“ Bettey	“ “
By the rev <sup>d</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Lesslie.		
Jacob Kimball	his Benjamin	February 9, 1778.
by the rev <sup>nd</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Spring of Newbury.		
Andrew, son of Stephen Towne, Jun <sup>r</sup>		April 12,
Ruth, Phebe, and William		“ “
Children of William Estie.		
Azariah, son of Nathaniel Averel Jun <sup>r</sup>		“ “
Jessee, Son of John Perkins of Boxford		“ “
Betty Davghter of Palatiah Cummings		“ “
Hannah Davghter of Abraham Hobbs Jun <sup>r</sup>		“ “
Mary Davghter of David Towne J <sup>r</sup>		“ “
Susanna Davghter of Isaac Hobbs		“ “
William Son of Oliver Perkins		“ “
Lucy Davgter of Daniel Hood		“ “
All Baptized in one day by the rev <sup>nd</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Holyoke of Boxford.		
Ebenezer Peabody, Son of John Peabody		November 8 <sup>th</sup>
Baptized by M <sup>r</sup> Manassa Cutler of Ipswich Hamblet.		
Daniel Clarke	his Elijah	April 25 <sup>th</sup> , 1779.
Samuel Perkins	“ Ezra	“ “
John Dwinel	“ Esther	“ “
Benjamin Hobbs	“ Daniel	“ “
Baptized by the Rev <sup>nd</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Wadsworth of Danverse.		
Philip Thomas	his Philip	July 27 <sup>th</sup>
Ebenezer Goodhue	“ Ebenezer	“ “
Baptized by y <sup>e</sup> Rev <sup>nd</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Wadsworth of Danvers.		
Oliver Perkins	his Lois	July 4 <sup>th</sup>

# 42 BAPTISMAL RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN TOPSFIELD.

Eliezer Lake Jun <sup>r</sup>	his Eliezer	July	4 <sup>th</sup> 1779.
By the Rev <sup>d</sup> Mr Dana of Ipswich.			
John Batcheller	his Jacob	August	24 <sup>th</sup>
by the Rev <sup>nd</sup> Mr Lesslie of Lyne Brook Parrish in Ipswich.			
Isaac Hobbs	his Humphry	September	5 <sup>th</sup>
David Hobbs	" Lucy	"	"
By y <sup>e</sup> Rev <sup>nd</sup> Mr Adams of Haverhill.			
William Estie	his Debbe	November	7 <sup>th</sup>
by the Rev <sup>nd</sup> Mr Cutler of Ipswich Hamblet.			

Rev. Daniel Breck, the fifth pastor of the Church in Topsfield, was ordained to the Charge, the 17<sup>th</sup> of November, 1779.

NOTE. This includes all the baptisms to the time of the ordination of Rev. Mr. Breck.—*Editor.*

## SALEM AND THE CONKLING FAMILY.

---

CONTRIBUTED BY FRANK J. CONKLING, BROOKLYN, N. Y.

---

THE early records of Salem, Mass., published among the collections of the Essex Institute, mention among its early settlers the names of Ananias and John Conkling, who seem to have arrived about the year 1638. They were recorded as "Glassemen" and evidently were the promoters of an industry for manufacturing window glass.

Besides granting Ananias one acre for a "House lot" "on the 25th day of the 4th Moneth, 1638," the Town also granted him at the same time a ten acre plot, on which was probably built the "Glasse-house" spoken of on the "27th day of the 11th month," of that year. This is the origin of the historic "Glasse-house Field," from which have been taken at various times the many pieces of slag and window glass now preserved and accepted as corroborative proof that not only were the glass works a reality, but that they continued in actual operation for a number of years.

The name of John<sup>1</sup> Conkling does not appear until "The 14th day of the 7th Moneth, 1640," when he was "received an Inhabitant of Salem," and at the same time voted "five acres of ground neere the Glasse-house;" also "halfe an acre of land for the said John Concline, neere the Glasse-house." There is no evidence of his relationship with

Ananias, but the inference generally is drawn that they were brothers. John, at least, came from Nottinghamshire, England. The St. Peter's Parish Church in the County of Nottingham records his marriage with Elizabeth Allsæbrook, Jan. 24, 1625. That they were there in 1630 is evidenced by an inscription on the tombstone of their son John that may be seen in the Presbyterian Church yard at Southold, as follows :

“ Here lyeth the body of Captain John Conkelyne,  
born in Nottinghamshire in Englande,  
who departed this life the sixth day of April  
att South Hold, Long Island, in the sixty fourth  
year of his age. Anno Domini, 1694.”

There is no question that Ananias and John were associated together as “ Glassemens.” There were also interested with them Lawrence Southwick and Obadiah Holmes,—possibly others,—but that the Conklings were the principals is evident by their application to the General Court in 1645, to be “ Freed from their engagment ” with their former associates “ and left free to joyne with such as will carry on ye worke effectually.” It is generally believed that the business was unsuccessful, nevertheless their enterprising spirit was commendable. A possible loss financially was doubtless a gain historically, they being credited with having established the first glass works in New England, if not in all America.

A controversy on the subject of “ The First Glass Works ” was taken up and very ably conducted in behalf of Salem by the Hon. James Kimball, in an article published in the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, issue of January, 1879, in which article Mr. Kimball quoted to a considerable extent from the Town Records.

The advent of Ananias and John in Southold, Long Island, was probably during the year 1650, ten years after the foundation of the town. They both appear to have

been residents and owners of land there in 1651, as shown by the Southold Town Records, copied and published in 1882. They were at Salem as late as the 30th of March, 1649, or the town would probably not have granted them the four acres apiece that the records have charged to their credit on that day; and then the records of the First Church of Salem tell us that "Jacob and Elizabeth, children of Sister Conklyne" were baptized there, Jan. 18, 1649. Jacob and Elizabeth were, without doubt, the children of John and his wife, Elizabeth, the latter having joined the church a short time previous, and they were both mentioned in the will of John, which will be spoken of again. So we find John<sup>1</sup> at Southold with children as follows: John,<sup>2</sup> born in England in 1630; Timothy, Jacob, Elizabeth, and probably Thomas and others.

The First Church of Salem, in 1639, records Ananias Concklin as a member, and about the same time Susan Concklin's name was added to the roll. Thus it would appear that Susan was the wife of Ananias, which must be true, as the records of the same church show that Lewis, a son of Ananias, was baptized on the 30th of April, 1643, and it is natural to presume that Susan was mother of the child. Subsequent events show that Ananias left Salem with at least the following named children: Jeremiah, born 1635, Benjamin, Lewis and Hester. He is also charged by the Rev. Chas. Wells Hayes, in his *Genealogy of the Wells Family*, with a son Cornelius who died at Salem, in 1668. Mr. Hayes may be right, but can evidence be produced as to the paternity? The Records of Salem state the fact that Cornelius Concklin died there on the 21st of March, 1668, and that on the 30th of the 10th month, 1669, widow Mary Concklin married Robert Starr, who had previously deeded property to "Mary

Concklin, my espoused wife." Starr was killed by the Indians in 1679, leaving his widow with four small children, all his own. It would seem that Cornelius died without issue and in all probability was a son of either Ananias or John.

Ananias and his family did not tarry long at Southold. A new settlement had been started at East Hampton, Long Island, but a few miles away, and he evidently saw better opportunities awaiting him there. The early records of Southold, which were only partially preserved, do not mention his name, except as his home lot and several other parcels of land are made boundary lines in the description of other properties. The dates agree that he and John came there about the same time.

The Town Records of East Hampton, which are also published in book form, first record Ananias on the 5th of July, 1653, when he is given two grants of land between similar grants that are made to Thomas Osborn and Wm. Hedges. Another grant is made to him in May, 1655, and in July of that year "It is agreed that Mr. Lion Gardiner, Thomas Chatfield, Ananias Concline and Wm. Hedges shall have the meadow att the north side of Hook Pond," etc.

The last grant to him was April 1, 1656, soon after which, his death occurred, as is shown by the following "Agreement made the 27th day of November, 1657, between Thomas Baker, Mr. John Mulford and John Hand, with the consent of the church, the one party, and Jeremyar Conklin, the administrator of Ananias Concklin, deceased, the other party, in the behalf of Hester Concklin, the daughter of the said Ananias, deceased, as followeth: That is to say that he the said Jeremyar Concklin should have £10 out of her portion, being £30, she being young, for bringing up the said Hester one year and an half, and

the rest of her portion to be four cows, and being put out to the halves, he to have the increase in case they did stand, and if they did not, then to allow that which is reasonable out of the principle for her bringing up till she were eight [een] years old."

If Ananias was not a widower at his death, his wife must have soon followed him. Jeremiah was the eldest son (except possibly Cornelius who remained at Salem), thus becoming the administrator of his father's estate. During the following year, 1658, Jeremiah married Mary, a daughter of Lion Gardiner, one of the first settlers of Connecticut, and afterward "Lord of Gardiner's Island." He (Jeremiah) became a large land owner and a prominent man in the affairs of his town and county. His children were: Jeremiah, Ananias, Cornelius, David, Mary, and probably Lewis<sup>2</sup>. The latter, who may have been the son of Benjamin, was ancestor of the Hon. Roscoe Conkling.

Benjamin was evidently a very ambitious man. Besides possessing considerable land in the town of East Hampton, he made large purchases in the town of Southold. He married Hannah, daughter of John Mulford, one of the founders of East Hampton, and had sons, Ananias, John, Eliakim, probably Benjamin and possibly Lewis<sup>2</sup>. Lewis,<sup>1</sup> the third son of Ananias, died at Amagansette, Long Island, Oct. 2, 1716, aged 74 years. Nothing authentic is known of his family.

From East Hampton vast numbers of Conklings trace their ancestry; among them the New Jersey families of that name, and many throughout the United States.

John<sup>1</sup> Conkling prospered at Southold. He was one of the foremost and reliable men of the town. His dealings, as shown by the town records, were always within the strict lines of rectitude, and acquired for him, after a

short period, a larger ownership of the town's stock than was held by any other individual. Thus of the 44 shares that were represented in a distribution of land (previous to 1660) according to their custom, editor J. W. Case of the published town records says "John Conklin was the largest holder of shares in this second dividend, owning 8 shares."

In 1660, perhaps a little earlier, John<sup>1</sup> became interested in the settlement at Huntington, Long Island. His son Timothy accompanied him and became a permanent settler there. Possibly another son was there, named Thomas, but he either died early, or started for newer fields, and may be the ancestor of many inquiring families. He evidently owned stock in the town, for on the 24th of December, 1667 at a town meeting "It was agreed that Samuel Titus, Thomas Conklyne and Richard Floyd shall take in six acres of land apeece on the west side of the West Neck, to make up that they take in the North Side of Timothy Conklynes lot, to make up their second division of land." No other mention is made of Thomas. He was hardly young enough to have been a grandson of either Ananias or John,<sup>1</sup> at least cannot be accounted for such, therefore the natural conjecture is, that John<sup>1</sup> was as his father, and that he either died or moved so far away as not to have been remembered in his father's will.

John<sup>1</sup> did not settle permanently at Huntington until a little while before his death. He evidently was a widower for a considerable period during his old age, and having divided the bulk of his property among his children, he seems to have lived among them, going back and forth between Southold and Huntington. He was one of a committee of four from Huntington in Oct., 1673, to deal with the new Dutch Governor of New York after the surrender of the English in that year; and three years later



was chosen on a committee as "Goodman Conklin" to secure a minister for Huntington. During the year previous to his death, John<sup>1</sup> deeded his Salem, Mass., property to his son John<sup>2</sup> as follows :

"Southhold, July 6, 1683. To all Christian people, Greeting, Know Yee that I, John Conkelin Sen'r for divers good causes and considerations me thereunto moving, have given granted bargained alineated and assigned unto John Concklin Jun'r my eldest son and his heirs forever. All those lands meadows, and grants of Lands and meadows and all other privileges and appurtenences given and granted to me when I was an Inhabitant of Salem in New England, and now by me alienated and otherwise disposed of unto my sd son John Conckline, to have and to hold to him and his heysr and assigns in as good and ample right and property as they are or ever were mine without any the let or molestation of me the sd John Conckline Sen'r my heysr and assigns.

In Witness whereoff I have hereunto set my hand the date above written and sealed with my seale.

JOHN CONKELIN.

Witnessed by us present at  
signing, sealing and delivering,  
Benjamin Youngs  
Jacob Conckline."

John's<sup>1</sup> death occurred at Huntington, February 23, 1684. His will was probated at a Court of Sessions held at Southampton, Long Island, during the following month, and reads as follows :

"The last Will and testament of John Conklin late of Huntington, deceased Feb'y ye 23d, 1683-4.

I John Conklin being in my right understanding and perfect memory do bequeath my soul to God, and my body to ye earth, and my goods as followeth : Viz.—to

my son John I doo give ten shillings, and to my son Timothy I doo give fifteen pounds, out of that which I was to receive for my land which my son John sold for me at Oyster Ponds. Also I doo further by these presence convey all my meadow lying in ye Oyster Ponds Neck unto my son Jacob Conklin, to him and his heirs forever, he paying to Mr. Silvester four pounds and ten shillings. Also I doo give to Walter Noakes three pounds and all my wearing cloaths except my best coat. Also I doo give unto my grandchild, Rebekah Hubert, one horse or mare. Also I doo give unto Mr. Eliphilet Jones twenty shillings, and I doo make my daughter Elizabeth Wood my whole and sole Executor.

JOHN CONKLIN."

It may be interesting to reproduce at this point an article written by Mr. J. W. Case, who personally copied the records of the town of Southold and edited their publication, in Vol. I of which, the article appeared as follows :

"The Ancestry of John<sup>1</sup> Conklin, or Conckelyne as formerly written, who came from Salem, Mass., to Southold, about the year 1650, has not been clearly ascertained. After his advent on Long Island he identified himself so boldly and so openly with every new enterprise, and to accomplish a purpose labored with such zeal and energy that he soon made himself the cynosure of the village, and his history is familiar to all.

"We cannot accord to him the honor, often ascribed to him, of having been an associate of Parson Youngs in the settlement of Southold. But we willingly concede that when he did come, a strong pillar was added to the church, and that he gave Parson Youngs his cordial and hearty support. He had four acres of land set off to him at Salem, and was quite certainly domiciled there—as was his brother Ananias—till 1649. He came to Southold probably in 1650, as in 1651 we find him owning, and no doubt living upon, the lot next west of William Wells, and next east of Captain John Underhill, in the center of the village of Southold, opposite the homestead of Parson John Youngs. He made only a short stay in Southold, giving his house and lot to his

son John,<sup>2</sup> and accepting probably the invitation of William Salmon, the proprietor of Hashamomack (according to tradition, a neighbor, when as boys together they lived side by side, at their old home in Nottinghamshire, England), to come into the solitudes of Hashamomack, and take, as a gift, a farm of an extent to gratify his ambition, and give full employment to himself and his stirring sons. Some traces of the spot where his house stood yet remain—a pile of bricks and stones, and the indentation of the old cellar, indicate where his thatch-roofed cottage met the eye. The location of his home is further confirmed by the clearly defined position of John Corey's house (which was very near to John Conklin's) in the deed from Salmon to Benedict and others in October, 1649. Conklin's residence, like that of his neighbors, was pleasantly situated on the eastern border of the broad sheet of water then called 'Tom's Creek,' now known as 'Mill Creek,' about twenty rods southwesterly from the late residence of Albert Albertson, deceased. And their dividends and allotments of land for pasturage and cultivation consisted chiefly of that fertile section which lies between the Sound and Tom's Creek. Conklin's restless, active spirit soon tired of the quiet and monotony of this plantation, and he left it, and with his son Timothy removed to Huntington, where he spent the remainder of his days. He is supposed to have been born about 1600 and to have died about 1683. Mr. Platt, in his centennial address at Huntington on the 4th of July, 1876, says, John<sup>1</sup> Conklin and his son Timothy came there as early as 1660; he is perhaps correct, although it seems singular that the Town, at a Town Meeting held 19 Nov., 1661, should have granted John Conckelyne, Sen'r, all such privileges as Oysterponds did afford to a second lott.

"We have no record or other document by which to fix the date accurately.

"In an article by Mr. C. R. Street on the Conklin family, published in the Bulletin, 9 Jan., 1874, he names five sons of John<sup>1</sup>: John,<sup>2</sup> Jacob, Benjamin, Joseph and Timothy; in this he followed Mr. C. B. Moore in his Index. They probably possessed information in relation to the history of Joseph and Benjamin which I have not. After consulting all the sources of information within my reach, I find no satisfactory evidence that Joseph and Benjamin were the sons of John.<sup>1</sup> Might they not have been his grandsons? John<sup>2</sup> and Jacob lived and died in Hashamomack.

"From the two sons of John<sup>2</sup>—John<sup>3</sup> and Joseph—and the five sons of Jacob—Jacob, Joseph, Samuel, Gideon and John—have sprung the numerous families of the name still residing at Hashamomack and scattered all over the Town of Southold. And the descendants of John<sup>1</sup> have not only largely contributed to the population of the Town of Huntington, but are to be found in all parts of Long Island and in almost every section of the Union."

William Salmon, who is referred to in the foregoing article, came into possession of the Hashamomack property, situated but a short distance east of Southold, through the death of his wife Katharine, who was the widow of Matthew Sinderland, an agent for James Farrat of Boston, who was a Deputy for the Earl of Sterling (the possessor, by English title, of Long Island). Salmon afterward, in 1649, married Sarah Horton, and died in 1656, leaving his widow with six children, two of them by his former wife.

John Conkling, Jun'r and the widow Salmon were made administrators of the estate. John,<sup>2</sup> being a single man, thought the better way to settle the estate was to marry the widow, and finding no objection on her part, he did so on the 2d of December, 1657. He was afterward made guardian of the children and satisfactorily settled with them for their share of the estate. He was possibly more active than his father in public affairs, and many records of property transfers bear his name as a party at interest. He represented his town in various ways, and in 1690 was delegated by the County as its representative in Governor Leisler's Councils in New York City. There is no record of his leaving other children than John<sup>3</sup> and Joseph, as credited by Mr. Case. His death occurred, as indicated by the inscription on his tombstone, as previously given.

Timothy became the ancestor of a horde of Conklings, who can trace their pedigree back to Huntington. Several of the family have been more or less prominent in state and county affairs. His sons were Timothy, the eldest, born in 1670, John, Thomas, Jacob and Cornelius.

Vast multitudes of the name trace their ancestry to Nicholas Concklin of Eastchester, Westchester County, N. Y., where he lived as early as 1691, at which time he

was about thirty years of age. In the absence of proof it is fair to allow the claims of family tradition that he was born on Long Island, more than likely at Southold, and possibly a son of Captain John Conkelyne. Nicholas afterward moved to Rockland County, N. Y., where he owned a large tract of land. He had sons—Elias, Edmon, John, William, and Joshua.

John, the son of Nicholas, was the grandfather of Judge John Conkling of Sullivan County, N. Y., who was the first of his name to be sent to the legislature at Albany, in 1807, and several terms thereafter. Judge Conkling afterwards settled in Broome County, N. Y., where the town in which he lived was named in his honor.

No one of the family of Conklings, however, has attained that degree of eminence reached by the late Roscoe Conkling. His history as lawyer, politician, senator and statesman is known to all acquainted with the political and civil history of the nation. His father, Judge Alfred Conkling, who was born on Long Island near East Hampton, was in his time a noted jurist, well known throughout the state, and a prominent figure in Congress at Washington.

In the Revolutionary War but few families were better represented, for the cause of liberty. There were more than one hundred enlistments of the name from New York State alone, and many from New Jersey and New England. The records show that they were not all privates, but otherwise were well distributed in the various ranks up to and including that of Colonel. Thus the Conklings have a modest claim to the distinction of being classed with true and loyal Americans.

## THE PEPPERRELL PORTRAITS.

---

BY CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

---

MORE than a century ago there existed a collection of pictures in Kittery, Maine, which have since been known in history as the Pepperrell portraits. Traditionally there were fifty of them, but their number has since been variously estimated, and the tradition cannot be verified. Their actual number would probably be nearer thirty than fifty. Since that day they have been widely scattered and history has hardly more than noted them. They consisted not only in likenesses of the family, but also of the companions-in-arms of Sir William Pepperrell, who was the original owner of the collection. The most frequent references to them are found in the *Life of Sir William Pepperrell* by Usher Parsons.<sup>1</sup> There have been a few notes in newspapers regarding them, but otherwise the writer has failed to find any satisfactory data regarding them in print. These, however, are very satisfactory in their evidence, as far as they go; the chief points told being that Sir William was painted once by Smybert, as was his friend Sir Peter Warren, and the date of their execution.

The fact that so large a number of portraits in any one family was unusual, even in that day, seems to have escaped the notice of all those who have written of the life of the hero of Louisburgh. Researches to-day in the light

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Sir Wm. Pepperrell Bart.*, by Usher Parsons, pp. 237-8 and 329-30.

of these facts have resulted in the discovery of more than a score of Pepperrell portraits still in existence.

While it is a matter of doubt just when this collection of portraits of which we have spoken, was first commenced, it may safely be said not to have been later than 1730.

Jonathan Belcher was at that time Governor of Massachusetts, and had for a long time been a good friend of the Pepperrells. At an early period of this friendship he presented a portrait of himself to his friends. This has descended to the family of the writer. It is a half-length portrait of a man with florid complexion, dark piercing eyes, and considerable urbanity of countenance. He is attired in a brown velvet suit and wears the typical flowing gray wig of the period. The artist is unknown, but it resembles the creations of Smybert and is remarkably well preserved. Sir William was instrumental in the appointment of Belcher as Governor of New Jersey<sup>1</sup>, which position he occupied the remainder of his life. During that time he corresponded frequently with Sir William.

Lady Pepperrell was, a grand-daughter of Chief Justice Samuel Sewall and inherited a portrait of her grandfather, which was a companion to that of Governor Belcher. This portrait is now owned by the writer; it is of panel size (10 × 14 in.) and represents the grand old man as he appeared before his death in 1729. About this time, when Sir William's son Andrew was in his childhood, his father had a miniature painted of him which has descended to the family of the writer. While this may not be said, strictly, to come within the collection of Pepperrell portraits, it is desirable that it should be enumerated here in chronological order, as one of those now in possession of the family. It is a quaint, tiny affair, set in

<sup>1</sup> Parsons' "Life of Pepperrell," p. 39.

silver, and represents a pleasing face, and dress of the period. The earliest known portrait of Sir William was by the famous artist Copley and undoubtedly portrayed before he became famous as the hero of Louisburgh. It was owned by his third great-grand-daughter, Mrs. Mary (Wheeler) Smith, and was unfortunately destroyed by fire some years ago. It is the only one of the portraits of Sir William that was never copied or reproduced in any form. The lineaments of the face were those of a younger man, than in the portraits now extant.

Of Lady Pepperrell, only one portrait was ever known to have been painted. That was one of Copley's works and formed the companion portrait to that of her husband, of which we have just made mention. This descended to her third great-grandson, Hon. Everett Pepperrell Wheeler of New York. It is a fine specimen of the best of Copley's art, and represents her in the prime of life, arrayed in a rich silk gown, with trimmings of lace. It is a charming face, according well with the records preserved of her life.

The most intimate friends Sir William had, at the engagement at Louisburg and afterward, were Admiral Sir Peter Warren, Richard Spry and Charles Knowles. These last were afterwards promoted to baronetcies and known as Sir Richard Spry and Sir Charles Knowles.

Spry was also created Rear Admiral of the red, and Knowles, Admiral of the navies and seas of Great Britain. These three, as marks of friendship, sent their portraits to Sir William, and they in turn were added to his collection. In a letter from Admiral Sir Peter Warren to Sir William Pepperrell in 1751, condoling with him upon the death of his son Andrew, he writes as follows :

" Our portraits should have been with you ere this, could we have got the painter to finish them. Mine is pretty



forward and I hope you will have it this fall, and the other as soon as possible.<sup>1</sup>” Again, further on in the same letter, he says :

“Smybert has not sent me your and Captain Spry’s portrait which I admire. Sir Harry Frankland had commissions from me to get them sent to me.”

The portraits to which Sir Peter Warren here refers eventually reached Sir William and were undoubtedly well executed. They remained at his home during his life and descended then to his daughter Mrs. Sparhawk. After her death, owing to the changes brought about by the Revolution, they were sold to a gentleman in Portsmouth, John Fisher, Esq., who, on his departure to England, presented them to “The Athenæum” in Portsmouth, through Mr. James Sheafe of that city. They have suffered from the lapse of time more than any of the others, but still remain that all lovers of the early history of Portsmouth and Kittery may not forget the names and achievements of Warren, Spry and Knowles.

Admiral Warren’s portrait should be of interest to New Yorkers; he married Susan the daughter of Lieutenant Governor James DeLancey of New York and purchased lands extensively on the Mohawk river and further westward. He died in England in 1752. Warren street, in the city of New York, perpetuates his name to this day.

The portrait of Sir William Pepperrell, to which Admiral Sir Peter Warren refers, in the letter above quoted, remained in the family until 1815 when, on the death of Sir William’s grandson, Nathaniel Sparhawk, Jr., it was given to a member of the Sheafe family in return for many favors and high esteem of the great grandsons of Sir William for that family. They in turn loaned it to “The Athenæum” at Portsmouth where it remained many years. In

<sup>1</sup> Parsons’ Life of Sir Wm. Pepperrell, p. 238.

1864, Mrs. James Sheafe very courteously presented it to Mrs. Mary Pepperrell Sparhawk (Jarvis) Cutts, a great-great-grand-daughter of Sir William's through his grandson Nathaniel Sparhawk<sup>1</sup>, and wife of Hon. Hampden Cutts. It is now owned by her youngest daughter, Mrs. Budd. It is a full-length portrait in which Sir William appears in court costume. He is represented as standing on board a ship with effective back ground of sea and sky. It is the one which, and above all others, is most often used for purposes of illustration.<sup>2</sup>

LIST OF PORTRAITS WITH DATES, ARTISTS AND PRESENT OWNERS.

- 1 Chief Justice Sewall, 1728, Mr. Cecil Hampden Cutts Howard.
- 2 Governor Jonathan Belcher, 1730, Mr. Eliot Holyoke Howard.
- 3 Sir W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell, Copley (1742), Mrs. Mary (Wheeler) Smith.
- 4 Lady Pepperrell, Copley (1742), Hon. Everett Pepperrell Wheeler.
- 5 Admiral Sir Peter Warren, Smybert, 1751, Portsmouth, N. H. Athenæum.
- 6 Sir Richard Spry, Smybert, 1751, Portsmouth, N. H. Athenæum.
- 7 Sir Chas. Knowles, " " " " "
- 8 Sir W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell, " " Mrs. Underhill A. Budd.
- 9 Sir W<sup>m</sup> " Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.
- 10 Elizabeth Pepperrell, miniature, Charles Trumbull Howard.
- 11 " " pastelle, Copley, 1742, Hon. Everett Pepperrell Wheeler.
- 12 Andrew Pepperrell, miniature, Mrs. Mary (Wheeler) Smith.
- 13 " " Smybert, Erving Winslow, Esq.
- 14 Elizabeth (Royall) Pepperrell, Sir Archdale Palmer.
- 15 Elizabeth (Royall) " Rev. T. W. Snow.
- 16 Sir W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell (2d), Copley, Sir Archdale Palmer.
- 17 Sir W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell (2d), Copley (Pastelle), Hon. Everett Pepperrell Wheeler.
- 18 Sir W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell (2d), (Benjamin West).
- 19 W<sup>m</sup> Royall Pepperrell, Copley, Sir Archdale Palmer.
- 20 " " " (unknown), Miss Longfellow.

<sup>1</sup> "Sparhawk Genealogy," pp. 34 and 57.

<sup>2</sup> N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. 20. Appleton's "Cyclopædia Am. Biogr.," Vol. 4.

- 21 Elizabeth Royall Pepperrell, Copley, Sir Archdale Palmer.
- 22     "         "         "         (unknown), Miss Longfellow.
- 23 Nathaniel Sparhawk, Copley, 1742, Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.
- 24     "         "     Jr., (unknown), Edward Eppes Sparhawk.
- 25 Andrew Pepperrell Sparhawk, Copley, Sir Archdale Palmer.
- 26 Samuel Hirst Sparhawk, Copley, Sir Archdale Palmer.
- 27 Mrs. Catherine (Sparhawk) Sparhawk (unknown), Edward  
Eppes Sparhawk.
- 28 Nathaniel Sparhawk, Jr., (unknown), Hon. Everett Pepperrell  
Wheeler.
- 29 Louisbourg, Landscape, Hon. Everett Pepperrell Wheeler.
- 30 Colonel William Pepperrell (unknown), Miss Melicent Jarvis.
- 31 Mrs. Margery (Bray) Pepperrell, (unknown), Miss Melicent  
Jarvis.
- 32 Dorothy (Pepperrell) Prescott, (unknown), Mrs. George L.  
Montague.
- 33 Hon. William Jarvis, miniature, Mrs. Underhill A. Budd.
- 34 Mrs. Mary Pepperrell (Sparhawk) Jarvis, miniature, Mrs. Un-  
derhill A. Budd.

The third portrait of Sir William Pepperrell is supposed to have been the work of Copley. The probabilities are that it was painted about the same time as the second and given to his daughter Madam Sparhawk. It is framed exactly like that of Warren, and by many, for that reason, is supposed to have been the one to which Warren referred. The mere fact of a similarity in frames, however, does not count for much, and there is no proof to substantiate the supposition. It is a full-length creation which represents him in much the same costume and attitude as that we have designated as number two. The second portrait of Sir William was executed while he was in England after his victory at Louisburgh. This third may have been a copy of that after his return, with some alterations, or executed from life at some later period. It formed a part of his collection and descended to his daughter Mrs. Sparhawk with the rest, where for many years it reposed in the hall of the mansion her father had had built for her. In or about 1821, it was presented to Geo. A. Ward, Esq., of Salem,

Mass., who was a cousin of the family, and he in turn presented it to "The Essex Institute" of Salem, Mass. It has been twice reproduced, but the reproductions are in no way equal to the original.<sup>1</sup> A copy of it in oil is owned by Mrs. George L. Montague of Chelsea, Mass., who is a great-grand-daughter of Sir William's sister, Dorothy Pepperrell, who married a Prescott.

About the time of the marriage of Sir William's only daughter Elizabeth to Hon. Nathaniel Sparhawk, she was twice portrayed; once in a miniature, of which the artist is unknown, and once in a pastel portrait by Copley (26 × 21); it represents a young lady attired in pearl colored silk with a white scarf over her shoulders and ornaments of pearl. This may have been her bridal gown. It is now owned by Hon. Everett Pepperrell Wheeler of New York, and the miniature is in the family of the writer. The face resembles in a degree both parents, with a possibly stronger resemblance to her mother. A second likeness of her brother Andrew Pepperrell, evidently taken ten years before his death, has been thus beautifully described:

"It represents a boy seemingly not over sixteen who turns upon the world almost his whole face full of youthful ardor and ingenuousness. The brown eyes are well opened; the hair, a rich chestnut, is thrown back from the forehead and is unpowdered. He wears a loose brown dressing gown with white muslin cravat. The face is turned a little over the right shoulder towards the spectators, so that the figure is presented more nearly sidewise and only one hand is seen. In this he holds a pistol, the muzzle of which is invisible. This portrait by Smybert is three-quarters size and is the admiration of artists. The light upon the brow, whether found in the imagination of

the painter or the spectator, is wonderful. The delicate warmth and softness of the young face are admirably rendered. The picture has a dark background, and the whole repays a careful study."<sup>1</sup> It is now owned by Mr. Erving Winslow of Boston, Mass., having come to him from his father, to whom it was presented by Sir William's great-grand-daughter Miss Harriet Hirst Sparhawk.

After the death of his only son Andrew, Sir William fixed upon his grandson William Pepperrell Sparhawk, as the heir to his title, and made a will to that effect, that if his grandson should drop by act of legislature the name of Sparhawk, and be known, when he came of age, as William Pepperrell, he should inherit his title and a very large portion of his land and personal property. The condition was accepted and the young man, after his grandfather's death in 1759 was known as the *second* Sir William Pepperrell. In the family he has always been known as "Young Sir William." He had a brother, Nathaniel, Jr., who was older than himself, and brothers Samuel Hirst and Andrew Pepperrell Sparhawk, younger than himself. William Pepperrell Sparhawk, after an education at Harvard College, married Miss Elizabeth Royall, a daughter of Hon. Isaac Royall, of Medford, Mass.

In 1778, at the time of the confiscation act, he and his wife and his younger brothers and her parents went to England, taking with them many of the most valuable relics of his grandparents' home. It is not known how many portraits were taken out of this collection. Those that we have already mentioned have never left America. Elizabeth (Royall) Pepperrell, who died *en route* to England, was twice portrayed by Copley: once in a group with her husband and children, which was taken to England and is now in the possession of one of their descendants,

<sup>1</sup> MS. letter of Miss Frances C. Sparhawk.

Sir Archdale Palmer of Wanlip Hall in Leicestershire :<sup>1</sup> once in a portrait with her sister, which is now owned by Rev. T. W. Snow of Jamaica Plain, Mass.<sup>2</sup>

Her husband was portrayed at least three times. Once in the family group to which we have already referred. Of the remaining two, one is a pastel by Copley and now owned by Hon. Everett P. Wheeler ; the other is owned by Mr. Erving Winslow of Boston, and forms a companion portrait to that of Andrew Pepperrell, his uncle, coming from the same source. It has been fittingly described as follows :

" It is of life-size, the portrait of a man of forty to forty-five years of age, judging from the contour of the face. The portrait is nearly half length, oval, against a setting of gilt in a narrow ebony frame. At a first glance it reminds one of Washington in pose and features ; a second glance shows less of the warrior which is in the portraits of the great hero. The eyes are brown, the complexion fair with warm tints. He wears a dark brown coat in the fashion of the times, turned loose at the neck, showing red facings. His white muslin necktie, ample and gracefully worn, not only brings out his complexion admirably but gives a completeness and dignity to his dress. The back ground of the picture is dark. The light upon the forehead gives to the whole face the look of serenity and nobleness in keeping with the character of the man. The lights and shades everywhere are admirably managed. The portrait is thought to be by West. The probabilities of this are increased by the fact that there is now, in London, a painting by West of young Sir William Pepperrell in the act of presenting to the king, his countrymen the suppliant tories who came to seek the favor of the crown."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Genealogy of the Sparhawk family, pp. 35-37.

<sup>2</sup> "Copley's Life and Paintings."—Perkins.

<sup>3</sup> MS. letter by Frances Campbell Sparhawk.

Of the two oldest children of Sir William 2nd, there is an excellent picture in the possession of Miss Longfellow of Cambridge, Mass. These are William and Elizabeth Royall Pepperrell. This is given in the list of Copley's works, but has since been supposed to be the work of a contemporary. The portrait in some inexplicable way drifted into the hands of the proprietor of The Portland Museum, from whom it was purchased by our poet, the late Mr. Henry Wadsworth Longfellow.

Of Colonel Nathaniel Sparhawk who married Elizabeth Pepperrell, there is an excellent portrait now in Boston at the Museum of Fine Arts. It is a very large canvas and Col. Sparhawk is represented as standing near some marble pillars. He is attired in rose colored velvet, and may have been portrayed at the time of his marriage. It is one of Copley's inimitable works, framed in heavy carved wood surmounted by the Sparhawk coat of arms.

Of Nath'l Sparhawk, Jr., and Andrew Pepperrell and Samuel Hirst Sparhawk there are also portraits in existence.

The one of Nathaniel, Jr., is now owned by Edward Eppes Sparhawk, Esq., of Roxbury, Mass. It is the portrait of a man of refined and well cut features and evidently portrayed by a good artist. Those of his younger brothers were executed by Copley and are now owned by Sir Archdale Palmer.<sup>1</sup> These three brothers were all married, but the only descendants living are those of Nathaniel, Jr., who all reside in the United States.

Most of his living descendants are by his second wife, Miss Elizabeth Bartlett of Haverhill, Mass.

A portrait of his first wife, who was Catherine (the daughter of his uncle Rev. John Sparhawk of Salem, Mass.), is now owned by Mr. Edward E. Sparhawk of

<sup>1</sup> "Sparhawk Genealogy," pp. 35 and 87.

Roxbury. A portrait owned by Everett P. Wheeler, Esq., has been variously supposed to be that of his brother Sir William 2nd, and of himself (probably the latter).

One famous picture which hung in the collection which we have enumerated, was a large painting of Louisburgh, which has been supposed to be one of Copley's few landscapes. This is indeed possible but not probable. The painting which is now owned by Hon. Everett P. Wheeler is the only one of that place known to be in existence. It is certainly well preserved and, whatever its artistic history, it is remarkably interesting, being so closely connected with the chief act of Sir William Pepperrell's life. It cannot help being of value to his descendants as well as to all historians. It has recently been reproduced for the first time in Winsor's "Narrative and Critical History of America." These are all the pictures that are known to have been owned by Sir William Pepperrell. There are portraits extant of Col. William and Margery (Bray) Pepperrell and of their daughter Dorothy. These were never owned by Sir William, although companions for a time of the portraits of Governor Belcher and Chief Justice Sewall. They descended to Miss Dorothy (Pepperrell) Prescott at her father's decease in 1734 and are now owned, one by her great-grand-daughter, Mrs. Geo. L. Montague of Chelsea, Mass., and those of Sir William's father and mother by Miss Melicent Jarvis of Jamaica Plain, Mass., a great-great-grand-daughter of Dorothy Pepperrell Prescott. Miniatures exist of Mrs. Mary Pepperrell (Sparhawk) Jarvis and her husband, who was Consul to Lisbon under Jefferson and Madison. They were executed by a foreign artist while Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis were in Lisbon and are now owned by their grand-daughter Mrs. U. A. Budd.

No pen, however facile, can take us back into the life of



the past so well as the inimitable portrayals of character by celebrated portrait painters. The study and record of this old-time portrait gallery may not lack in interest therefore, as the creations are all by celebrated artists, and a few of those portrayed men who have caused their achievements to be enduringly recorded on the pages of historic annals.

---

### RELIEF SUBSCRIPTION.

---

#### *Civil Society Club*

*Dr*

1745.

Aug. 19	To Twenty pounds old (Tenor) p <sup>d</sup> Philip Sanders for 5-0-0 Bread as p <sup>r</sup> his Receipt which was Distributed to 40 people each 14 <sup>lbs</sup>	£20 00
Sept 27	To fifty shillings old Tennor p <sup>d</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Sibly by the hand of Mr Jeffery for 50 <sup>lb</sup> Beaf	2 10
28	To Twenty Nine old Tennor p <sup>d</sup> Joshua Ward for 582 <sup>lbs</sup> Beaf as per his Receipt which was Distributed to 40 people as per mem. paper	29 00
		<hr/> £51 10

---

*Credit.* By Cash Rec<sup>d</sup> for the Benefit of the poor people of Salem whose Husbands or Son went for the good of there Country In the land Servace against Cape Britton. Viz:

1745

July 16.	By Five pounds old Tenor of Joshua Ward	£5 00
----------	---	-------

July 16.	By Five pounds	do	of Rich <sup>d</sup> Darby	5 00
	By Five pounds	do	of Joseph Cabot	5 00
	By Five pounds	do	of Timo Orne Jun <sup>r</sup>	5 00
Aug 9.	By Five pounds	do	of Tho <sup>s</sup> Davis	5 00
	By Five pounds	do	of Fran <sup>s</sup> Cabot	5 00
13.	By Five pounds	do	of David Britton	5 00
Sept 10.	By Five pounds	do	of Nath. Ingersol	5 00
27.	By Five pounds	do	of Jemes Jeffery	5 00
	By Five pounds	do	of Tho <sup>s</sup> . Leach-	
	more			5 00
				<hr/>
				£50 00

### SALE OF A PEW.

North Parish in Danvers by a Committee to Capt. Samuel Page. Recorded in Danvers Book 1<sup>st</sup> leaf 3 Dec<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1797.

Know all men by these presents that We, Israel Putnam, Daniel Putnam, & John Preston all of Danvers in the County of Essex & Commonwealth of Massachusetts Yeomen. Being Chosen a Committee by the Inhabitants of the North Parish in Danvers afforesaid, & duely authorised by said Inhabitants; to sell (at publick Vendue, to the highest bider, or bidders) the floor, or platform in the meeting house in said parish, on the right hand of the broad alley where the women Seats are, or the right of erecting tow pews thereon. Pursuant to, and by virtue of power given to us the said Israel, Daniel, & John, as afforesaid. In consideration of One Hundred & Forty-four Dollars paid to us by Samuel Page of said Danvers

Merchant. The receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge Do hereby Sell & Convey to the said Samuel to his heirs & assigns the right of Erecting one Pew, directly before, & adjoining a Pew that is owned by Amos Tapley. Said Pew is to be built of the following dementions, & form. (viz) Six feet, three Inches, & three quarters of an Inch long; and five feet & eleven inches wide, and the said Pew is to be built, as to the height of the platform, & every other way so as to conform as near as may be to the other Pews in said Meeting house; and is Numbered Sixty-four. To have & to hold the same to him the said Samuel with all appurtenances to the same belonging to him his heirs & assigns during the continuance (or existence) of the said meeting house.—And we Do Covenant with the said Samuel his heirs & assigns, that we have in our aforesaid Capacity good right and Lawfull authority to sell the premises as aforesaid; and that we will Warrant that no person, or persons, shall ever claim a right to the premises, by or under said parish, or us their said Committee. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands & Seals this Fifteenth day of September Anno Domini 1797.

Signed sealed & Delivered

in presence of

Levi Preston

George Upton

}  
}

Israel Putnam

Daniel Putnam

John Preston

Essex fs.

September 25<sup>th</sup> 1797.

Then Mefs<sup>rs</sup> Israel Putnam Daniel Putnam & John Preston, acknowledged, the within instrument by them subscribed & sealed to be their free act and deed.

Before me. S. HOLTEN, Jus. Peace.

COPY OF A LETTER IN POSSESSION OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE, ADDRESSED TO THE  
HON. MICHAEL FARLEY IN IPSWICH

MARBLEHEAD, AUG. 27, 1777.

HON<sup>LE</sup> MICH. FARLEY ESQ<sup>R</sup>.

SIR :

Agreeable to ye Resolve of ye General Court of ye 8<sup>th</sup> Inst. attended with your order—you have Below a List of one sixth part of the Men Drafted from ye Train Band & Alarm List. The Draft would have been made & a return to you ye 15<sup>th</sup>. Inst agreeable to your order—but such is the scarcity of men that we were put to ye Greatest Difficulty to obtain these—Col<sup>o</sup>. Glover being absent is the occasion of my writing—I am Sir with due Respect yr very

Hble serv<sup>t</sup>

Tho : Gerry.

Henry Sanders

Capt. Grush

Joseph Swett

Ashley Bowen

Will<sup>m</sup>. Williams

Rich<sup>d</sup>. Besom

Henry Leech

Will<sup>m</sup>. Hammond

Amos Evans

Israel Eaton

Sam<sup>l</sup>. Bowden ye, 3<sup>d</sup>.

Benj. Bowden, Jr.

James Doak

John Barker

Amos Grant

W<sup>m</sup> Sinclair

Tho : Felton

Joseph Hawley

John Collier

Tho : Jarvis.

John Brown lives at Salem & goes in y<sup>e</sup> room of one of ye Impressed Men.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

AUGUST—DECEMBER, 1894.

VOLUME XXXI.

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1894.



Volume XXXI will include  
the years 1894-95. Nos. 13  
to 24 will follow soon.





HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXXI.

AUG. — DEC., 1894.

NOS. 7-12

---

A HISTORIC BALL ROOM.

*Notes read before the Essex Institute.*

---

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

---

ON the evening of Monday, November 21, 1768, there occurred at the Assembly Room in Salem what is characterized in the Essex Gazette of the week ending Nov. 29th, as "an elegant Ball." There was no public journal printed in Salem to chronicle local events before August of that year, and until some musty diary or ancient file of letters comes to light to describe previous occasions, if any, of the kind, this must remain the earliest ball in Salem of which we have a record. This famous revel was given under the auspices of Francis Bernard, Esquire, who, says Felt, was at the time visiting friends in Salem. Francis Bernard, Esquire, was son to His Excellency Sir Francis Bernard, "Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Province of the Massachusetts Bay and Vice Admiral of the same." This august sire was that Royal Governor

who, within a year, made way not too willingly for a successor in the person of Thomas Hutchinson, and Hutchinson was the last of the civilians who essayed the thankless task of governing Massachusetts without her consent,—in his turn giving place most reluctantly to General Thomas Gage. Francis Bernard had been at first a favorite in Massachusetts. He was a man of rare and extensive culture and of elegant address, well affected in the beginning towards the province he was sent to rule. Especially was he a patron and benefactor of Harvard College, then much in need of help, where one of his sons was graduated in 1767, ranking (for rank was then determined by social precedence) at the head of his class. And at the disastrous epoch of the great college fire his interest in the rebuilding—he had a good knowledge of architecture—took a very substantial form. So popular indeed was he once amongst us that the now famous island of Mount Desert on our eastern sea-board was presented to him as a free offering by the legislature of Massachusetts. But before 1768 his troubles had begun. Before that date his Lieutenant-Governor and Chief Justice, Thomas Hutchinson, a native Boston man, had been twice mobbed in Boston,—the Stamp Act had been passed and repealed,—non-importation covenants, tea-parties, Mohawk-masquerading, bonfires and tar-buckets were rife,—and there was every incentive for a royal governor to make much of the friendship of those who were loyal to him whether personally or politically,—to stretch to the utmost the influence of social prestige and of that glamour of exclusiveness and brilliancy surrounding a vice-regal court. As rebellious Boston grew more and more untenable for a capital city, provincial dignitaries more and more cast longing eyes toward Salem as, instead of Boston, an eligible place for the seat of government. Salem had five thousand people,—Salem was

the second place in consequence in New England,—Salem would like to build up her already prosperous trade,—and courtly arts might be expected to exercise a more persuasive influence in the smaller town than they had done, however sedulously practised at the Province House, in the larger.

This thought of Salem as the possible metropolis of New England was by no means new in 1768. Since Winthrop's day, when the colonial government had been transferred to Boston much against our choice, the people of this town were never strangers to the hope that they might have it back again. So that, when the rebellious temper of the provincial capital prompted those in authority to consider once more establishing head-quarters here, the predisposition on the part of our people to make the transfer easy and attractive must have been hard to conquer. Let us see in what spirit our great-grand-fathers met the blandishments of vice-regal favor.

John Adams, who knew Salem well, for he often visited his brother Cranch in Mill street, writing to his wife, in 1774, says:—

"Mr. Winthrop tells me that he has heard the late Governor Hutchinson while he was Chief Justice, [1760–1771] frequently say, for seven years together, that Salem was the most proper, convenient and suitable place in the province for the seat of government; that he frequently complimented the gentlemen of Salem with the happiness and convenience of their situation for the seat of government, and with his prophecies that it would certainly be made such in a course of years. I mentioned this to Judge Trowbridge and he told me that he himself remembered to have heard him say the same thing. I am very much mistaken if I have not heard him say so too, and I remember I happened to be with Kent when he carried to Judge

Lynde his commission as Chief Justice [1771] and Judge Lynde entertained me for some time with conversation about making Salem the seat of government, and with the probable effects of such a measure; one of which he said would be a translation of a great part of the trade from Boston to Salem, but he said he did not want to have troops in Salem."

When Salem, a few years later, actually became, by Royal order, the Capital of the Province,—when Lord North was making his boast in the House of Peers that Boston, thanks to his odious Port Bill, had become an inland town practically seventeen miles removed from any seaport,—adding that all in-bound freight would now be searched at "Marblehead in the province of Salem,"—when we had military headquarters at the Hooper House and civil head quarters at the Page House in Danvers, with part of Colonel Leslie's 64th Regiment picketed on the Endicott Farm as a body-guard, and Colonel Hamilton's 59th Regiment of the line, 500 strong, (Pickering says their women and children were as numerous as themselves), encamped on the neck, for general purposes of intimidation,—the Courts, the Custom House and the Legislature as well as Governor and Council, in the King's name, dating their several processes and proclamations from Salem,—the Boston Cadets, to resent an indignity put upon them by the removal of John Hancock from their command, bringing their colors to Salem and surrendering them in person here to General Gage,—while such stirring events as these were passing at our doors, it is no wonder that our people began to put on the airs of a metropolis! No sooner had a proclamation or two bearing the sign manual of Gage and ending with "God Save the King," appeared in our local Gazette, than our painted, wooden town-house, furbished up for the nonce at a frugal outlay

of £10 16s 7d by the board of townsmen, began to arrogate to itself a new importance. Dealers who had been content to announce their wares as purchasable near the town-pump, and even the staid old Gazette itself, then a modest youngster issuing, in its first decade, from chambers within eye-shot of Town-House Square, all suddenly found themselves associated with a new and august neighborhood, and began to describe their homely and familiar locations as opposite the State House in Salem.

The day was at hand when political lines had to be more sharply drawn and the sheep were to be divided from the goats. Our people did not palter nor delay. Gage applied the test in responding to the courteous felicitations of the well-disposed on his safe arrival and proposed tarry here. He said, by way of a hint at the incidental advantages of having the capital removed, "I doubt not that you will continue to cherish that Spirit of Loyalty and Reverence to the Laws, that has distinguished the ancient Town of Salem, and no Attention, or Protection shall be wanting on my part to encourage such laudable Sentiments which cannot fail to encrease your Trade and Commerce, and render you a happy and flourishing People." Our townsmen gave Gage to understand at once, in resolutions drawn by no less a personage than Timothy Pickering and passed in general town meeting, that such blandishments were lost on them. The bait may have been tempting but it did not lure them for a moment. This was their language—immortal words which earned amongst others an encomium from Edmund Burke : "We must be dead to every idea of justice,—lost to all feelings of humanity,—could we indulge one thought to seize on wealth and raise our fortunes on the ruin of our suffering neighbors."

The famous Ball given in 1768, by the Royal Governor's son, Francis Bernard, so much in keeping with the

spirit of the time,—so wholly in line with efforts made at the Province House in Boston to keep the administration in touch with those elements which could be reached by social influences, may have served to some slight extent, or was at least intended to serve, to ingratiate a foreign ruler with a people who had no voice in the selection of him. The old Province House in Boston had been the scene of many an occasion of the kind, and our townsman Hawthorne has preserved the picture of them, touched with that inimitable grace and art which almost seem to have perished with him. Had we the magic of the romancer, we might summon up the scene I am attempting to describe and people the canvas again with stately dame and romping miss moving, in all the panoply of head-gear and train and furbelow and fan, through the bewildering intricacies of contra-dance and minuet. But it is not for the musty antiquary to delve into the buried mysteries of camphor-trunk and cedar-press, nor to drag from those unexplored recesses of secretary-shelf and bureau-drawer the secrets of long-forgotten loves and hates which gave that crowded ball-room of the past its quickening glow and zest. We must content ourselves with facts as dry and crisp as the withered rose leaves, once breathing sentiment and fragrant to the sense, which drop now and then from the faded pages of a last century album.

So young Bernard came and went,—visited amongst friendly homes,—issued his cards of bidding in kindly recognition of attentions shown him and the Governor, his august father,—gave his ball and danced his fill,—and hoped perhaps, the while, that the visit might not prove wholly without political advantage to the Bernard dynasty,—destined, alas! though it was, to be, within a twelvemonth, rung out of Massachusetts Bay with pealing joy bells and booming ordnance.

Is there no craving to know where this event took place?

Is it not worth some effort to find out the spot where these brilliant gatherings of old occurred? It is not yet too late,—is it too soon?—to pursue this interesting search. I wish I might declare with equal assurance how long it was after the cold-blooded homicides and monstrous fanaticisms of 1692,—how long after this it was before joy came to be accepted by our ancestors as a normal element in the economy of life and provision made in this community for rational and harmless recreation. Earlier than 1745, at least, a famous mansion was erected by William Browne on the highest spot in southern Essex County, and its cellar walls are there to-day to attest its grandeur, guarded by sentinel elms which yet stand out against the sky, erect as sentries. It had a central hall for music and the dance, thirty-five feet on its front by twenty-two or three feet deep,—with a musicians' gallery, a vaulted ceiling, and a polished floor,—and with a stud equal to two stories of the remainder of the stately house.

The first Assembly Room in Salem which could be used for general purposes—the Assembly Room of the Bernard Ball—stood at the end of a private way which led in from the main street (also called the Broad Lane or Great Road to Town's End, now Essex street) as far as a ten acre property which passed by marriage to the Neal family from Francis Lawes, a *freeman* to whom it was granted in 1637. The private way had been in use since 1679 for the accommodation of two brick-yards at the end of it and, on the laying out of Cambridge street in 1794, was absorbed into that thoroughfare. Dr. Bentley, writing at the close of the last century, says an Assembly House was built there in 1766, and the Essex Gazette in November, 1769, speaks of it as the "new Assembly House." There was at that time no Chestnut street,—no Cambridge street,—nothing beyond but the brick-

yards and the Broad Fields stretching between the great street and Burying Hill. This hill had been used for cemetery purposes since 1655 and from about that date a lane, now Summer street, had been open as a means of reaching it. Near Burying Hill and about where the group of schoolhouses now stands, had been erected a work-house, and with it what seems in early times to have been an appanage of the work-house, a "hay-engine" so called, comprising apparatus for weighing hay and probably for bailing or pressing it also.

The brick-yards or clay-pits, for access to which the private way was laid out by deed, twenty-eight feet wide, in 1679, occupied the space now fronting southerly on Chestnut street and including the site of the South meeting house and the three other estates, extending from Cambridge to Summer street. But the private way, being of a generous width, had been built upon from time to time, during the rounded century of its existence, before its laying out as Cambridge street, and so well recognized a landmark was the Assembly House of 1766 that, in 1773, a committee of our most substantial townsmen, in proposing names for the streets, a few of which were then for the first time paved and most of them named, designated the short lane on which it stood by the somewhat pretentious title of "Assembly Court."

Besides the Assembly House at its extreme southern end, Assembly Court had on it two or more dwelling houses and several estates otherwise improved. Some of these have been associated with well-known characters whom I can do no more than mention,—Thomas Maul, Daniel Lambert, Samuel Shattuck, Richard Pike, Thomas Barnard, Tobias Davis, were of the number. On the eastern side, to the extreme south, stood the peculiar structure of wood, the acquaintance of which I have been



at pains to make. After a checkered career of forty years it disappeared between February, 1805, and March, 1807, and some research has been required to recall its proportions and recount its story.

The assumption that the Assembly House was built in 1766 rests upon the dictum of Dr. Bentley. We know that it was built later than June 27, 1758, because, on that date, the spot it occupied passed by deed to Dr. Ebenezer Putnam and was then covered by a barn. Dr. Putnam was the ancestor of several generations bearing that conspicuous name and is well represented to-day by two great-grandsons, Charles A., and Frederic W. Putnam. I doubt if the Assembly House, though standing on his land, was built by Dr. Putnam; for, in selling the lot to a neighbor, Benjamin Daland, who lived between it and Summer street, December 31, 1773, he makes no mention of the building, though several years in use, and this leads me to the surmise that it was the property of some lessee of the lot and possibly of Daland himself.

Whenever and by whomsoever erected, we have an accurate knowledge of its dimensions. It had a floor area of forty by fifty feet. It stood north of the rear line of the lot upon which the South meeting house now stands and as close as eaves-droppings would allow,—just one hundred and thirteen feet and eight inches, to be exact, from the northern line of Chestnut street. It had a cellar under it, doubtless designed for the caterer's convenience, which seems to have been filled up on the disappearance of the structure between 1805 and 1807.

It had a clear open space about it, measuring twenty feet on the north of the building and twenty-five feet on the east or rear of it. Besides the main approach to it from Assembly Court, additional access from the east was provided over the Daland estate by an old way, which

seems to have been opened before the witchcraft days, for the accommodation of the brick-kilns, and which led across what is now the garden of John Robinson, Esquire, debouching into Work House Lane,—the Summer street of to-day,—just where poor Bridget Bishop, in her "red paragon bodice" was taxed with practising her wicked arts on a passing cart-horse with such pernicious power that the fate of the "one-horse shay" befell both tip-cart and tackling then and there!

Deeds and street locations place the Assembly House in the extreme south-western corner of the lot. Its main entrance, which was on the Court, was protected by a porch or vestibule, and this seems to have been extended, when the building was converted into a place of worship with two aisles, in 1774-5, so as to cover the two entrances then provided. The porch finally disappeared in 1794, when Cambridge street was laid out four feet wider than Assembly Court and "against the western side of the body of the Building."

The ground plan of the Assembly House is not difficult to sketch. Its length from west to east, from its main entrance on the Court to its rear wall, was fifty feet. Its width north and south was forty feet. If, at a line thirty feet west of the rear wall, we construct a partition or bulkhead from sill to roof, of a width sufficient to accommodate substantial chimneys, say four feet deep, we have divided our floor area into a dancing room thirty by forty feet, with a remaining space on the west side of it, measuring sixteen by forty feet, after the chimneys and closets have been taken out; and now if we divide this sixteen foot strip through the middle by a hall or entry-way eight feet wide, providing access from the Court and room for stairways, we have left on either side of this hall an ante-room or withdrawing room of ample size, sixteen feet by

sixteen, and above them, if we limit them to one-half the stud of the building, a supper room or rooms filling an equal space.

Nine feet each would be a good stud for the two front floors. If the dancing room in the rear had a stud equal to the two, it would measure eighteen feet in height.

Here then we have a possible scheme—a two story front on the Court; a single entrance protected by a porch; a hall-way leading from it eight feet wide; on either hand a withdrawing room sixteen feet square, with its generous hearth and massive iron fire-dogs and fenders and ample logs of blazing, crackling birch, each room giving into the assembly room proper which was of a stud of eighteen feet from sill to roof-tree, and had its two broad, glowing fire-places again, and above them, between the chimneys, the musicians' gallery. Behind this, on the second floor of the western or two story section of the building, was the hospitable supper-room, sixteen feet deep and occupying the whole forty feet of frontage on Assembly Court, and perhaps, if you please, provided with two fire-places more and having direct communication with cooking facilities in the basement below.

So much for our scheme. Now let us see how far the records justify it. When we have a parcel of land described in deeds as seventy-nine feet and six inches deep, and containing a building which has twenty-five feet of vacant land in the rear of it and a porch in front, we know that the building itself is about fifty feet deep. If the lot is described as sixty-two feet wide, with a building on it, a foot from its southern line and twenty feet from its northern line, we know that the building is not far from forty feet wide.

But fortunately the chronicles of the times have not left us without witness. The Essex Gazette, for November

28, 1769, records the opening of the series of annual assemblies at the "new Assembly Hall," in these words:—

Salem, November 28.

Laft Friday Evening the Affembly in this Town, was opened for the Seafon, at the New Affembly Hall.

The above Affembly Hall was built for Public Occafions, and is efteemed a well proportioned, elegant Room, is 40 Feet long, 30 Feet wide, and 18 Feet high. There are two handfome Drawing Rooms adjoining, with Chambers over them, and a neat Mufick Gallery on the Weft Side of the Hall.

For a place of five thousand inhabitants this was certainly an Assembly House of no mean pretensions. Its career as a place of entertainment was brief. It was but eight years old when serious public questions began to absorb general attention and patriotic duty to furnish all excitements needed. But it was an accident quite aside from the character of the times, and in no way due to political agitations, which gave so singular a turn to the history of this structure, and left Salem once more for near a decade without a social resort more commodious than the dining rooms of the better class of taverns. A club or syndicate of gentlemen in 1782, after the surrender of Cornwallis had heralded the successful issue of the war, supplied the want by building the Assembly House of Pyncheon's Diary,—of the Lafayette Dinner, and the Washington Ball,—now standing in Federal street and numbered 138.

Before the great fire of October 6, 1774, a division was threatening in the third religious society then worshipping on the main street opposite Barton square. Dr. Whittaker,

the pastor, had joined issue on personal and parochial matters with Timothy Pickering and a hot newspaper controversy was already raging when the meeting house succumbed to the great fire. At once the disaffected pew-owners withdrew and purchased the Assembly House on November 25, 1774, for a place of worship, and the bills for converting the structure to their purpose, still preserved and now before me, were falling due when Leslie's drums rattled across Forest River, and drowned the exhortations of Dr. Barnard. Preaching had begun there, according to Felt, as early as December 18, 1774. But extensive changes were going on until the March following. Thus we have a charge on February 18, 1775, a week before the affair at North Bridge, of £13 6s. 8d., for building a pulpit, and again bills for building pews on the floor and seats in the gallery, from one of which it appears that the building of eight pews involved an expenditure besides joiner's work of two quarts of rum "delivered to the Boy Feb'y 1st" and "four gallons and two quarts Feb'y 8th," with a further "allowance on pues" of two gallons more; and again we have a charge of six shillings and four pence for "half a thousand of nails and drink" and another bill on February 17th for "making 12 pues att £9 12s. 0d." and "3 Gallens Rum att £0 6s. 0d." Pew-rights were treated as real estate, and pew-holders "erected" their pews at their own option.

What more we know of the first Assembly House before it became a place of worship for Dr. Hopkins' new society is briefly told. The advertising columns of the Gazette show that it was constantly employed not only for social purposes but as an academy for fencing, for lessons on the violin, for classes in dancing and singing, for oratorios and concerts, for jugglery and feats of strength, for lectures on electricity, on pneumatics, on magnetism, on phrenol-

ogy. For some reason, Benjamin Daland, who lived between it and Summer street, bought the land on which it stood, December 31, 1773, and sold it again November 25, 1774, to the association which, a generation later, enlarged and grown richer, erected the South Meeting House which still adorns the neighborhood. It is not perhaps difficult to conjecture why Daland may have been anxious to rid himself of a neighbor which might at some time prove objectionable. But the Assembly House while Daland owned it was destined to receive its two most distinguished guests.

In May, 1774, Thomas Hutchinson entered upon his last month as Governor of Massachusetts. He had asked leave of absence in order to go to England and explain his policy, a feature of which seems to have been the removal of the capital to Salem, and leave had been granted him without a hint that his final supersedure was intended. Anxious as he was to maintain whatever hold he had on the people of his native province, he made his annual military inspection just before his departure, with a degree of pomp and circumstance perhaps a little exceptional. This is the account given by the Gazette of what happened in Salem :—

Salem, May 3, 1774.

Laft Tuefday his Excellency the Governor came to Town from Boston, accompanied by General Brattle, Mr. Secretary Flucker, and feveral other Gentlemen. His Excellency entered the Town in the Afternoon, preceeded by the High Sheriff of the County and two of his Deputies on Horfeback, and followed by a confiderable Number of the principal Gentlemen of the Place in their Carriages. . . . The next Morning the first Regiment of Militia

in this County, commanded by Colonel Browne, was mustered on the Plains between this Place and Danvers; and at 12 o'Clock the Regiment, led by Lieut. Col. Frye, marched thro' this Town into the Common, where, about one o'Clock, his Excellency appeared, accompanied by General Brattle, and a Number of other Gentlemen, and reviewed the Regiment. After the usual Firings, &c., the Men were dismissed. His Excellency was then escorted to an elegant Entertainment. . . . In the Evening a Ball was given at the Assembly Room, where a great Number of Ladies shone with their usual Brilliancy, and where his Excellency honoured the Company with his Prefence. His Excellency returned Home on Thursday, by the Way of Marblehead, to which Place he was invited by the Hon. Robert Hooper, Esq.

Hutchinson, after private audience of the King, died suddenly in England. He had been superseded, June 1st, by General Gage, who secured the Hooper House for his residence, and the Page House at Danvers Square on the old Ipswich and Boston road for his business office, and in a week was on his way hither to establish himself in his summer quarters.

Again I quote from the Essex Gazette a contemporary chronicle of his arrival in Salem.

Salem, June 7, 1774.

Last Thursday his Excellency Governor Gage came to Town from Boston, accompanied by a Number of Gentlemen, of that Place, in

their Carriages. His Excellency was met on the Road by a large Number of the principal Gentlemen of this Place and Marblehead, and, with many civil and military Officers, formed a grand Proceſſion. They entered the Town about Noon ; and his Excellency being eſcorted to Colonel Brown's, there received the Compliments of a great Number of Gentlemen on his Acceſſion to the Government, with Congratulations on his ſafe Arrival.

The Anniverſary of his Majeſty's Birth, on Saturday laſt, was obſerved here, by his Excellency and many other Gentlemen, with ſuitable Demonſtrations of the moſt affectionate Loyalty and Joy. And laſt Evening the Gentlemen of the Town gave a moſt brilliant Ball, at the Aſſembly Room, on the ſame Occaſion ; where his Excellency honoured the Company with his Prefence.

His Excellency the Governor reſides at Danvers, about 4 Miles out of Town, at the elegant Country Seat of the Honourable Robert Hooper, Eſq.

So the King's Birthday was duly obſerved in our firſt Aſſembly Houſe—doubtless for the laſt time by the people of Maſſachuſetts, for before another June came round the guns of Lexington and Concord had proclaimed the advent on this continent of another ſovereignty than that of George III,—and following this ball the Royal Cuſtom Houſe with all its paraphernalia was transferred from Boſton to Salem,—the body guard and the 59th regiment arrived,—Gage with Leſlie and his military houſehold at the Hooper Houſe fell to working out plans for the



intrenchments on Boston Neck, diverting themselves now and then with boating on Wenham Pond,—and the Salem Gazette, an outgrowth of the new dispensation, began to announce its issues as "printed in Salem at the chambers in Ruck street, near the STATE HOUSE."

It may not be without interest to know what befell this historic building after it ceased to welcome such conspicuous guests as young Bernard and Governors Hutchinson and Gage.

The massive chimneys, partition and second flooring were removed. Thus we have charges for taking down and cleaning ten and three quarters thousand bricks, some of which went for underpinning the new porch, some were laid before the doors, and some delivered to Miles Ward in settlement of his account.

Other extensive changes seem to have been made to secure an auditorium of the full height and area of the building, with a gallery at the western end. Pew rights were sold as early as March, 1775, by deed, for which a printed form or blank was used, one of which conveying pew No. 15 to Robert Peel for £7 6s. 8d. is now before me. These pews are described some as wall pews and some as floor pews, so the house had two aisles. There were seats also in the gallery and a bill of £2 12s. 0d. was paid for building eight of them. The pews were at first fifty-eight in number, but the eastern end was extended in December, 1778, over the vacant land in the rear and the number of pews was finally increased to eighty-six. The society was organized February 14, 1775, and down to as late a date as 1855, when they are quoted in the appendix to Dr. Emerson's half century discourse, the original records seem to have been in existence, but they are missing now. Dr. Emerson, who preached for some months in the old building as a candidate for colleague to Dr. Hopkins, be-

coming his colleague and later his successor and marrying his daughter, speaks also from recollection of the old Assembly House. He describes "the pews with backs on which the weary might recline their heads and hear the word with comfort;" the choir with "no instrument but a bass viol;" and the absence of all appliances for heating save the foot-stoves passed from pew to pew during service; and speaks of "the high pulpit & higher sounding-board."

Before the century's close, when the war was over and prosperity had returned, the demand for repairs and enlargement and modern innovations became so unceasing that the society tired of repeated assessments, and in February, 1802, the proprietors determined to add to their numbers and erect an attractive church. The reasons stated are "the smallness of the meeting house where the Rev. Mr. Daniel Hopkins officiates and the difficulty of enlarging and repairing the same." But it is not before December, 1803, that the account books show an active interest in the work, when the debits begin with a charge for a horse and chaise to take Samuel Mackintire to Newburyport and Exeter, evidently to inspect some approved models of church architecture before designing the work which now stands as his masterpiece on the corner of Cambridge and Chestnut streets.\* On New Year's Day, 1805, this stately structure was consecrated. In February the Proprietors of the New South Meeting House paid earnest money in the nominal sum of \$137 for the old historic structure in the rear, which had till then served some of them without interruption for a generation as their place of worship,

\* The much-admired meeting-house of the First Religious Society in Newburyport was new at this time, having been built in 1801. The statement that the Park Street Steeple in Boston was also the work of Mackintire, has the authority of Dr. Wheatland, and of Dr. B. F. Browne.

See Essex Institute Bulletin, Vol. XII, p. 62. Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol IV, pp. 136, 265.

the same being sold by the trustees at public vendue to be removed. They also at the same time bought for \$647.12 the lot on which it stood. It was demolished, and the cellar filled, and in March, 1807, the spot it had occupied was spoken of in the Parish records as "vacant ground," and the next year a little chapel was erected near its site which has been successively replaced by other and more commodious structures of the kind.

So the last trace of the old Assembly House of 1766 had disappeared. The walls that had resounded to the harmless revelry of the "best fashion and quality of the town,"—which had looked down on grandsire and dame, gathered on the King's birthday to do honor to the first provincial magnates of the day, were crumbled into nought. The famous feasts they made, about their wide, blazing, hospitable hearthstones, with their negro fiddlers, their viands gathered from the forest and the sea, with conserves, fruits and wines from every old-world port or tropic land where their shipping flaunted, and where did it not flaunt, the red cross of St. George—merchants and sea-captains and dignitaries and commercial sojourners, all in their powdered hair, with ruffled wrists and scarfs of lace and deep waistcoat pockets, big with pipes and snuff,—women whose charms asked little aid from art, robed in the choicest products of the loom,—this bravery of antique days is gone forever, or lives, if it live at all, a vague tradition on some musty page ; all else is, like an unsubstantial pageant, faded !

LIST OF SALEM VESSELS INSURED BY TIMOTHY ORNE, JOHN  
NUTTING, JUN<sup>R</sup>. & JOHN HIGGINSON.

DEC. 1757 TO DEC. 1758.

COMPILED BY GEORGE H. ALLEN.

DATE.	VESSEL'S NAME.	MASTER'S NAME.	OWNER.	VOYAGE.
1757				
Dec 22	Schooner Mary	David Neal	Gamb <sup>l</sup> Hodges	For Eustacia
23	" Industry	J <sup>o</sup> Mugford	Ste Collins	Do
24	Brigg Sally	David Masury	Bez Tappan	" Medara
26	Brigg Two Friends	Philip Lewis	J <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> Tasker	From Eustacia
1758				
Janry 4	Schooner Pritty Betsey	Ed Cahill	Jo <sup>s</sup> Homan	For Barbados
11	Sloop Sally	Joshua Moodey	Woodbridge & Robt <sup>s</sup>	" Eustacia
12	Sloop Experiment	Isaac Churchill	Chris <sup>t</sup> Prince	" St Kitts
13	Ship Prince William	Tho <sup>s</sup> Kimball	Tho <sup>s</sup> Kimball	" Cadez

DATE.	VESSEL'S NAME.	MASTER'S NAME.	OWNER.	VOYAGE.
1758				
Janry 23	Sloop Lidia	W <sup>m</sup> Webster	Joshua Ward	For Fiall & back
27	Sloop Two Brothers	Jona <sup>a</sup> Berry	Nath <sup>l</sup> Ingersoll	" West Indies & back
28	Snow Aurora	Jos Hibbert	Philip Sanders	" Coruna
4	Scooner Humbird	Jn <sup>o</sup> Prince Junr	Jacob Row	" Virginia, Maryland & back
10	" Barker	Jn <sup>o</sup> Baker	Jere Lee Esqr.	" Eustacia
	" Swallow	Jn <sup>o</sup> Bowles	B. Pickman Esqr.	From Do
13	" Betsey	Jn <sup>o</sup> Adams	Jn <sup>o</sup> Tasker Esqr.	For St Thomas
	" Three Friends	Jn <sup>o</sup> Bubier	Christ <sup>o</sup> Bubier & Co	From Eustacia
17	Brigg Neptune	R <sup>d</sup> Darby Jr.	R <sup>d</sup> Darby	For Gibraltar
24	Snow Champion	Tho <sup>s</sup> Twisdon	W <sup>m</sup> Coles	" Lisbon
26	Scooner Lively	Jn <sup>o</sup> Mascoll	Perkins & Pain	" South Carolina & back
	" Dolphin	Jo <sup>s</sup> Soward	Do	" Fiall & Cadez
Feb 6	Brigg Charming Sally	Israel Lovit	Jn <sup>o</sup> Tasker	" St Cruix or St Thomas
	Sloop Meriam	Nick Tracey	{ Patrick Tracey & Nick Tracey	" Eustacia & St Kirts

DATE.	VESSEL'S NAME.	MASTER'S NAME.	OWNER.	VOYAGE.
1758				
Feb. 6	Scooner Josiah	W <sup>m</sup> Stapleton	Jon <sup>a</sup> Moulton	For St Kitts
7	" Neptune	Jon <sup>a</sup> Orne	Jon <sup>a</sup> Turner Esqr	" Eustacia &c
14	Sloop William	Benja <sup>a</sup> Odiorne	W <sup>m</sup> Moore	" Barbados
	Brigg David & Susan <sup>h</sup>	Jn <sup>o</sup> Bartlet	Do	" Do
20	Scooner W <sup>m</sup> & Mary	Jon <sup>a</sup> Peele Jun <sup>r</sup>	Jon <sup>a</sup> Peele Jun <sup>r</sup>	" St Kitts
23	" Two Brothers	John Hilton	Eben Ellenwood	" Maryland & back
27	Brig Speedwell	Philip Bowers	Henry Bowers	" Jamaica
	" Success	Snow Stutson	Do	" Barbados <i>Was Taken</i>
28	Scooner Ranger	G <sup>o</sup> Crowninshield	R <sup>d</sup> Darby	To & From Eustacia
March 6	Sloop Boneter	Caleb Hogsdon	J <sup>o</sup> Gaven	For Barbados <i>Was Taken</i>
7	Ship Ranger	Jn <sup>o</sup> Wadford	Tho <sup>s</sup> Follansbe	" Jamaica <i>Foundered</i>
	Brigg Hampshire	Eben Hobbs	J <sup>o</sup> Gaven	" Barbados
	Scooner Laurantia	Dennis Gibson		" Nevis <i>Was Taken</i>
8	Brigg Hannah	Nathan Bowen	Jere Lee Esqr	From Eustacia

DATE.	VESSEL'S NAME.	MASTER'S NAME.	OWNER.	VOYAGE.
1758				
March 7	Scooner Robin	Jon <sup>a</sup> Web Jr.	W <sup>m</sup> Pickman	From St Martins
15	Sloop Abigal	Peter Groves	Peter Groves	For Philadelphia
27	Scooner Poole	Roger Bartlet	Jn <sup>o</sup> Tasker Esqr.	" New Foundland
28	" Terrable	Isaac Randill	Jn <sup>o</sup> Boardman	" Eustacia
April 1	Brigg Charming Molly	Jn <sup>o</sup> Pearson Jr.	Jo <sup>s</sup> Cottle	" "
3	Scooner Elizabeth	Jn <sup>o</sup> Carwick	Benj Ward	" Fish Grandbanks
4	" Fair Lady	Benj Lovit Jr.	Bezalliel Tappon	" Gibraltar
	Brigg Diana	Sam <sup>l</sup> Carlton Jr.	Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner	From Lisbon
8	Scooner Ipswich	Benj Davis	Sam <sup>l</sup> Vans	For Eustacia
	" Britania	Crispus Brewer	Nat Appleton	From Jamaica
14	Brigg Lyn	Rich Lee	S. Higginson & Co	For Eustacia
19	Scooner Elizabeth	Jn <sup>o</sup> Stacey	Tasker & Fanquill	" Gibraltar Was Taken
21	" Brume	W <sup>m</sup> Batchelder	Jn <sup>o</sup> Tasker	" Lisbon
	Snow Mary & Jane	Tim Tallant	Jn <sup>o</sup> Nelson	" St Kitts

DATE.	VESSEL'S NAME.	MASTER'S NAME.	OWNER.	VOYAGE.
1758				
April 30	Brigg Maria Terasa	Jo <sup>s</sup> Lambert Jr.	Jn <sup>o</sup> Gardner	For Eustacia <i>Was Taken &amp; Re-Taken.</i>
May 5	Brigg Nancy	G <sup>o</sup> Libby	G <sup>o</sup> Jaffery	" St Kitts
	Snow Thomas & Martha	Sam <sup>l</sup> Perbrige	Tho <sup>s</sup> Green	" St Kitts <i>Was Taken</i>
	Scooner Abigail	Haal Convey	Jn <sup>o</sup> Gallison	" Eustacia
10	" Polly	Constant Frenan	W <sup>m</sup> Brown Esqr	" "
16	" Rainbow	W <sup>m</sup> Ingersoll	Nath <sup>l</sup> Ellery Jr.	" "
10	" Little Esther	Hanson Meservey	G <sup>o</sup> Meservey	" St Kitts
27	" Friendship	Sam <sup>l</sup> Frost	Sam <sup>l</sup> Frost	" St Cruz
24	" Resolution	Jn <sup>o</sup> Miles	Sam <sup>l</sup> Colyer	" "
	" Unity	Enoch Rust	W <sup>m</sup> Web	" Leeward <i>Was Taken &amp; Re-Taken</i>
June 2	Scooner Sally	Benj Bates Jr.	Benj Bates Jr	" Gibraltar <i>Was Taken</i>
May 27	Sloop Industry	Sam <sup>l</sup> Hooper	Benj Stacey Jr.	From Eustacia
June 8	Scooner Molly	W <sup>m</sup> Burrows	J <sup>o</sup> Freeman	For Eustacia <i>Was Taken</i>
	Ship Gardoque	John Cally	John Cally	" Lisbon



DATE.	VESSEL'S NAME.	MASTER'S NAME.	OWNER.	VOYAGE.
1758.				
June 3	Scooner Speedwell	Jo <sup>s</sup> Mascoll Jr.	Eben Putnam	For Leeward
5	" Mary	Benj <sup>a</sup> Stone	{ Benj Herbert & John Prince	"
14	Brigg Salesbury	Micall Dryver	{ Benj Herbert & Rich <sup>d</sup> Darby	" Eustacia
29	" Union	G <sup>o</sup> Williams	F & Jo <sup>s</sup> Cabot	"
July 1	Scooner Joshua	Ed Cahill	Jo <sup>s</sup> Homan	"
	" Elizabeth	Jn <sup>o</sup> Stacey	Josiah Batchelder	" Gibraltar <i>Was Taken</i>
4	" Robbin	Remind Simmons	Eliezar Trque	From St Cruz
	Brigg Ranger	Joshua Moody	Jn <sup>o</sup> & B Crocker	For Barbados
	Sloop Dolphin	Jn <sup>o</sup> Hathorne	Jn <sup>o</sup> Ives	" Wine Islands <i>Was Taken &amp; Retaken</i>
	Scooner Joseph	Jn <sup>o</sup> Bubier	{ Chris <sup>o</sup> Bubier & Jn <sup>o</sup> Bubier	" Eustacia
25	Brigg Invincible	Charles Gowen	Jn <sup>o</sup> Mansfield	" " <i>Was Lost</i>
12	" Adventure	Jo <sup>s</sup> Osborn	Job Prince	"
14	Sloop Sally & Molly	Jn <sup>o</sup> Phillips	Michael Dalton	" St Thomas <i>Was Taken</i>

DATE.	VESSEL'S NAME.	MASTER'S NAME.	OWNER.	VOYAGE.
1758				
July 18	Scooner Jolly Robin	Jn <sup>o</sup> Web Jr.	B Pickman	For St Thomas
	Brig Prince George	Jn <sup>o</sup> Stanton	Jn <sup>o</sup> Russell Esqr.	From Jamaica
22	" Wheelfortune	Studely	Jn <sup>o</sup> Moulton	" "
Aug. 9	Scooner Pr. Oringe	W <sup>m</sup> Witty	Jacob Fowles	For Barbados
22	Brig Princess Mary	Jon <sup>a</sup> Porter	J Freeman	From Anguilla
	Brigg Edmond	Sam <sup>l</sup> Sample	Do	" Eustacia
Sept. 1	Scooner Leopard	Tho <sup>s</sup> Beck	W <sup>m</sup> Rethbon	" St Kitts
4	Brigg Edward	W <sup>m</sup> Davis	Tho <sup>s</sup> Green	For Bilboa
5	Sloop Two frinds	J <sup>o</sup> Gilmore	Tho <sup>s</sup> Durant	" Virgin Islands
	Snow Kitty	W <sup>m</sup> Deadman	Sam <sup>l</sup> Bacon	From Eustacia
6	Scooner Betty	Jesse Davis	Sol <sup>o</sup> Davis	" Monte Christo
Oct. 12	Sloop Victory	W <sup>m</sup> Patterson	Benj Toppan	For Gibraltar
19	Scooner Ineroase	Jn <sup>o</sup> Bowditch	( Nehemiah Northey & Tho <sup>s</sup> Bowditch	" Eustacia
16	" Antiss	Jacob Crowninshield	Jn <sup>o</sup> Crowninshield	" "

DATE.	VESSEL'S NAME.	MASTER'S NAME.	OWNER.	VOYAGE.
1758	Scooner John	Michael Wormsted	R Hooper Esqr	For Eustacia
Oct. 3	Brigg Two frinds	Phillip Lewis	R Hooper Esqr	"
	Snow Tartar	E <sup>d</sup> Gebute	B Pickman Esqr	" Lisbon
	Ship Essex	Tho <sup>s</sup> Poyinton	B Pickman Esqr	" Surranam
Nov. 3	Brigg Mary & Sarah.	Jo <sup>s</sup> Lambert Jr.	R <sup>d</sup> Darby	" Medara & Gibraltar
15	Scooner Red Bird	Jo <sup>s</sup> Markham	Nathan Dole	" Eustacia
Dec. 12	" Susannah	Jo <sup>s</sup> Cally	Jacob Fowles	" Barbados <i>Was Lost</i>
	" Sparrow	Tobias Davis	Tobias Davis Jr.	" Wine Islands
	" Hawk	Jo <sup>s</sup> Moaty	Nath <sup>l</sup> Neal	" Virginia & West Indies
	" Union	Benson Bickford	W <sup>m</sup> West	" Eustacia
	Brig Antelope	Jo <sup>h</sup> Pearson	Jo <sup>s</sup> Cottle	" "

## LADY DEBORAH MOODY.

Read before the Local History Class.

---

BY MRS. HENRY W. EDWARDS.

---

THE fact that Lady Moody preferred to make her home in this vicinity and was anxious to return after she had left here, would seem to justify our interest in her; although the greater part of her life in this country was spent at Gravesend, L. I.

Lady Moody was the daughter of Walter Dunch, of Garsden, in Wiltshire, England. Her father was a member of Parliament in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Her family were active champions of popular liberty and constitutional and national rights. She married Sir Henry Moody, who was made a baronet by King James in 1622, and died in 1632. They appear to have had one son, Sir Henry Moody, who accompanied his mother to this country; though one genealogical record spoke of him as "perhaps" the son of Lady Moody.

In 1635 she went from her home to London, where, according to Lewis and Newhall's History of Lynn, she remained in opposition to a statute which enjoined that no person should reside beyond a limited time from his own home. On the 21st of April the court of the Star Chamber ordered that "Dame Deborah Moodie and the others should return to their hereditaments in forty days in the good example necessary to the poorer classes."

The time of Lady Deborah's arrival at Salem is uncer-

tain; but by the notebook of Thomas Lechford, a Boston lawyer, she had come over in 1639—he having made this entry: "Received of My Lady Moody—22. 2. 1639—£1-11s." In Felt's Annals it says: "Dec. 2nd, 1670, William Hathorne, age 63, testifies that Lady Moody came over about 30 years ago and paid Mr. Humphrey for his estate £1100." According to the First Church records, on the 5th of April, 1640, she united with the church at Salem. On May 13, 1640, she was granted 400 acres of land "where it might not hinder a plantation nor any former grant." In 1641 she bought the farm called Swampscott, of Deputy Governor John Humphrey. She stocked and cultivated it, but probably found farming unprofitable, as Lechford says: "Lady Moody lives at Lynn, but is of Salem church. She is, good lady, almost undone, by buying Master Humfries' farm, Swampscott." Lewis and Newhall's History says: "There is much reason for the belief that the old house which many will remember as the Samuel Newhall house and which had previously been known as the Hood house, which stood on the east side of Nahant St., between Baltimore and Ocean, was the identical one in which Mr. Humphrey lived, the one in which Lady Deborah Moody dwelt, and the one which Mr. Humphrey's daughter Ann, in 1681, sold to Richard Hood.

As would be expected of a person of such energy and independence, Lady Moody soon came in conflict with the authorities, and "at the Quarterly Court, Dec. 14th, 1642, The Lady Deborah Moodie, Mrs. King, and the wife of John Tillton, were presented, for houldinge that the baptizing of Infants is noe ordinance of God." She had first been admonished, then suspended, then excommunicated, by the church. Governor Winthrop says: "The Ladye Moodye, a wise and anciently religious woman, being taken with the error of denying baptism to infants, was

dealt withal by many of the elders and others and admonished by the church of Salem (whereof she was a member), but persisting still, and to avoid further trouble, she removed to the Dutch, against the advice of all her friends."

In 1643, Lady Moody, with some others, removed to the Dutch possessions on Long Island, and was a leading spirit in settling the town which she is thought by some to have named Gravesend, although other accounts say that the place was named by Gov. Stuyvesant, and still others that it is uncertain when or by whom it was named. The Memorial History of New York says: "There was some little murmuring as to the possible effect of the reception of so large a number of sectaries in the Dutch settlement." It may have been this feeling which led Lady Deborah to make an attempt to return to Massachusetts, which she evidently did from the following, which was at the end of a letter from John Endecott to John Winthrop, dated Salem, the 22nd of the 2nd mo., 1644: "Sir, since I wrot my Lettre Mr. Norrice came to mee to tell mee that hee heard that the Lady Moody hath written to you to give her advice for her returne. I shall desire that she may not have advice to return to this Jurisdiction, unless she will acknowledge her evill in opposing the Churches, and leave her opinions behinde her, for she is a dangerous woman. My brother Ludlow writt to mee that by means of a booke shee sent to Mrs. Eaton, she questions her owne baptisme, & it is verie doubtfull whither she will be reclaymed she is so far ingaged. The Lord rebuke Satan the adversarie of our soules."

That the departure of Lady Moody and other prominent people was a serious loss to Lynn is shown by the petition, which, according to the History of Lynn, was presented to the Court in 1645, for an abatement of taxes. It com-

mences with "humbly showing that whereas the overruling Providence of God hath much weakened our hands which yet were never of like strength with others about us, to bear such a share in the publique disbursements and debts of the country as formerly, we therefore make bold truly to informe this honored Court of our enfeebled estate with which we have more immediate cause to be best acquainted. Those few able persons which were with and of us its not unknowne how many of them have deserted us; as My Lady Moody, whose share in a former rate of this town, at £80, was above £4, and her estate, left now in a life rate, pays not £1-10s." Several others are mentioned.

We can but admire the spirit, so often shown, of those who, smarting under the disappointment and chagrin of compulsory submission to the arbitrary ruling which exiled them from their chosen friends and companions, could bear up and still find work to do, and lead and inspire others in making new homes. Lady Moody apparently left Massachusetts of her own accord, yet she was probably made to feel that her room was more desirable than her company, and, as Winthrop said, she went "to avoid further trouble."

All the accounts of Lady Moody indicate that she was a woman of great strength of character and uprightness of life; and the records of the town of Gravesend show that she was a leader in all good works and movements for public improvement. The first town patent was granted by Gov. Kieft, Dec. 19, 1645, to Lady Deborah Moody, John Tilton, Sergeant James Hubbard, and their associates, and is said to be "remarkable as being probably the only one of its kind where a woman heads the list of patentees." The patent granted them "freedom of worship without magisterial or ministerial interference."

The settlement at Gravesend suffered a good many se-

rious attacks from the Indians and Lady Moody's house was used as a citadel at such times. One account says : "The Indians assaulted Lady Moody in her house at Long Island, divers times, so that if there had not been 40 men to have guarded her she might have perished by their hands likewise."

Lady Moody's ability as a leader won for her the friendship of Governor Stuyvesant, and it is said that in 1654 she rendered him substantial aid in settling some difficulties at Gravesend. The History of New York says that at this time Governor Stuyvesant "was for several days the guest of Lady Moody; and Mrs. Stuyvesant, who accompanied her husband, was greatly charmed with the noble English lady. The house of the latter, in Gravesend, though primitive in outward construction, was furnished with comparative elegance and good taste, and contained the largest collection of books which had yet been brought into the colony." It is said that the Governor often asked her advice about public matters and at one time conceded to her the nomination of the three town magistrates.

About 1649 Lady Deborah wrote the following letter :

"To ye worshipfull and much honored frend Mr. John Wintrop at his house at Pequid :

Worthie Sur,—My respective love to you remem[bered] acknowliging myselfe for your many kindness[es] & respecte to me much obliged to you. I have written divers times to you, but I dont you have not received it; at present, being in hast, I can not inlarge myselfe, only my request is y<sup>t</sup> you will be pleased, either by this bote, if in your wisdom you see not a convenienter oportunitie, to send to me those things y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Throgmortone brought for me, and I understand are with you, for I am in great need of y<sup>m</sup>, together with Mark Lucars chest and other things. So with my respectiue love to you and youre wife, with



Mrs. Lack remembered, hoping you and they with youre children, are in helth, I rest, comitting you to y<sup>e</sup> protection of y<sup>e</sup> Allmighti. Pray remember my nesesiti in this thing.

DEBORAH MOODY."

Indorsed "Lady Moody."

Winthrop's Journal has this item: "On the night of the 4<sup>th</sup> of November, 1646, began a most dreadful tempest at northeast, with wind and rain. The roof of Lady Moody's house at Salem was blown off. Felt's Annals gives the date as the 16<sup>th</sup> and adds: "The house was a flat roof and but nine feet high; the roof was taken off and so much of the chimney as was above it and carried into two parts 6 or 8 rods off. Ten persons lay under it and knew not of it till they rose in the morning."<sup>1</sup>

In 1651 Sir Henry Moody sold the farm called Swampscott farm to Daniel King, transacting the business for Lady Moody.

It would seem that Lady Deborah and her friends at Gravesend fully enjoyed the religious liberty which was granted them from the following account given of the state of the churches at that place in 1657. "They, for the most part, reject infant baptism, the Sabbath, the office of preacher, and the teachers of God's word; saying that through these have come all sorts of contentions into the world. Whenever they meet together the one or the other reads something for them."

Rev. A. P. Stockwell, in the N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record says: "The town by special grant gave Lady Moody a "bowery," or farm, which contained 30 morgen or 60 acres of upland, with meadow land suf-

<sup>1</sup>This house was south of the homestead of Ralph Fogg which was south and west of the house belonging to Hugh Peters on the corner of Essex and Washington streets where the present street Railway Station now stands.

ficient for pasturage. Here she spent the closing years of her busy and eventful life ; and even to the very last, as the old records abundantly show, made herself useful to her associates in the faithful discharge of important public trusts." He says that her death occurred in the early part of 1659, and that after her death her son moved to Virginia, where he died. In the Clarendon Papers, Sir Henry is spoken of, as having, in September, 1659, raised a foot company to assist the Dutch in defending a fort which had been "beleaguered by some thousands of Indians, their corn burnt and many slain."

I found no record that Sir Henry was ever married or that Lady Moody left any descendants.

NOTE.—Lady Moody seems to have been a cousin to Sir Henry Vane, the Governor of Massachusetts who was beheaded on Tower Hill. There seems to be little doubt that she once occupied the house near the present Post Office. Some authority for these statements will be found in Upham's *witchcraft*, Vol. I, pp. 58 and 183, and in *Bulletin of the Essex Institute*, Vol. I, p. 40.

## SOME LOCALITIES ABOUT SALEM.

---

Read at a Meeting of the ESSEX INSTITUTE, by HENRY M. BROOKS.

---

I HAVE thought that brief sketches of certain localities about Salem might be of interest to both old and young. Many of the places I shall mention may be already known to most of our citizens, but there are a few that the young people, at least, may not have heard much about.

It is greatly to be regretted that the importance of securing information in relation to our past history was not seen years ago, while so many elderly people who could have furnished us with facts, were still living among us. But the interest in historical data has, until quite recently, been so slight, that few have taken the trouble to make inquiries even ; or, if they have done so, have not recorded to any great extent the information obtained. For the benefit of the future historian, it is well to have all such matter put in print while it can be remembered.

One object in preparing this paper is to draw out information from others on the subject in hand, and it is hoped that if there are persons who have any new facts, they will communicate them.

Of course, in the limits of a paper like this, it will not be practicable to go much into detail in describing the localities spoken of.

We will begin our sketches with an imaginary precinct, if you please to call it so, which at one time went by the name of " Button Hole." This was the lower part

of St. Peter street, below the church and in the vicinity of the county jail, built in 1813. We are unable to give exactly the extent of the territory, but we believe the old jail in County street was included. Where the name "Button Hole" came from does not seem to be known. It must have had a meaning when first applied to this part of the town. I used to hear, many years ago, of fights between the "Button Holers" and "Knocker's Holers," and the "Down Towners" and "Up-in-Towners," the "Bridge Streeters" and "Beverly Beaners," "Danvers Hawkers" and "Salem Shags."

"Danvers hawkers, put on your wrappers,  
And down to Salem run;  
Salem chaps, put on your hats,  
And chase them away like fun."

I think there were no "prize fights" in those days, but "roughs" in different parts of the town used to have fights with snow balls or brickbats.

In the days we are speaking of there were not many people of "property and standing" residing in the "Button Hole" district. My impression is that it was not considered a desirable place for a residence. Perhaps the jail, being near, gave it a bad name. The "Mucklemeroyes" lived here.

Another "aristocratic" sounding name is "Knocker's Hole." This was in High street, a portion of Mill street, Creek court (now Creek street), and the courts and alleys in that vicinity. It is known that vessels were once built in Creek street, and it is said that the constant hammering of the shipwrights caused the people residing in the neighborhood to give this name to the place. It is also known that the tide once flowed up into Creek court and along the bottom of High street and into Norman street. How long ago that was cannot be determined for a cer-

tainty, but it was probably some years before the Revolution.

Norman street takes its name from a man who owned land and resided there. This name was once a prominent one in our county. There are "Norman's Rocks" on the turnpike, "Norman's Woe"—the ledge of rocks near Magnolia. "The Wreck of the Hesperus," by Longfellow, makes the name remembered.

John Norman, Richard Norman and Richard Norman, Jr., were among the first settlers of Salem.

The old Eveleth house, so called, opposite Mill street, now belonging to Mr. McKean, was built by Jonathan Mansfield in 1760. Mr. Mansfield came here from Lynn, and built several vessels in the vicinity of Mill and Norman streets. He had a large family, no less than sixteen children. The Hon. Joseph Eveleth, formerly high sheriff of Suffolk county, lived in this house in his boyhood. His father was a blacksmith, or shipsmith, doing a large business in Fish street, near Mr. Gray's wharf. It will be recollected that there is, or was some years ago, an open sewer in Norman street, near Crombie. It was ascertained by the late Dr. James Emmerton—an authority in antiquarian matters—that this was originally a creek, and the water, at high tide, flowed up as far as the foot of his father's garden on Crombie street. The house is now on Summer street, occupied by Henry Wardwell, Esq. This, of course, must have been a great many years ago, and before there were many buildings in the neighborhood.

Richard Cranch, watchmaker, father of the late Judge Cranch of Washington, lived in a house still standing, near the corner of Mill and Norman streets, recently owned by Mr. Ephraim Brown, and formerly occupied by Rev. Dr. Samuel Worcester, pastor of the Tabernacle

Society. John Adams (afterwards President), then a young lawyer, brother-in-law of Mr. Cranch, used frequently to visit here.

Copley, the celebrated painter, afterwards rented this same house, and remained in Salem for a while, probably painting the portraits of some of the leading citizens. It will be remembered that Lord Lyndhurst, afterwards Chancellor of England, was the son of Copley, and was, it is said, brought here as an infant at the time of the closing of the port of Boston by the British authorities. Copley was a tory, and soon sailed for England with his family, in a vessel from Marblehead.

Before Copley came here Richard Cranch had removed to Boston, and the following advertisement appears in the Boston Gazette, November, 1767 :

### *RICHARD CRANCH*

From *ENGLAND*,

WHO lately carried on the WATCH MAKER's Buſinefs at *Salem*, hereby informs the Public, That he has removed from thence to *Boston*, where he carries on the ſame Buſinefs, at his Shop in Hanover-Street, a little to the Southward of the Mill-Bridge. And he would particularly inform the Gentlemen of *Salem*, *Marblehead*, and the neighbouring Towns, who favour'd him with their Cuſtom before he remov'd, that they may have their Watches bro't to him, and carried back again to *Salem*, free of any Charge for Carriage, by applying to Mr. *Boardman*, who goes regularly three Times a Week in the Stage-Chaiſe between *Salem* and *Boston*.

What was at one time called "Broad Field" was the land in the rear of the Broad street cemetery, or the

"Hill," as it was often spoken of. This land belonged to the Pickering family, and High School boys fifty years ago called it "Neighbor Thompson's" field, from a man who hired it. This name ceased, however, after houses began to be built there, and the name "Nauvoo" given to the locality. This last name originated from the circumstance that the first house in this section was built about 1843 by a man named Joseph Smith, who was, however, no relation to the Mormon prophet of the same name, or, at any rate, no very near relative.

Not far from the cemetery was "Circus Lane," which is now called Hathorne street, and runs from the upper part of Broad street to the Mill Pond, which in "old times" had no bad smell, and was really a beautiful sheet of water. The Hathorne family owned land in this vicinity; hence the name.

It used to be said that the distance from "Buffum's Corner," corner of Essex and Boston streets, to the "Neck Gate," was just one mile. It must have been a *country* mile, which, as you know, are always longer, or seem to be so, than city miles. At the time referred to, cows used to be pastured on the Neck, and a man was stationed there to tend the gate, and, if any wished to ride on the Neck roads, either to "Hospital Point," the "Juniper," or Fort Pickering, a small fee was expected by the man, whom many will remember as having to carry about with him, unfortunately, a very big wen. It was really pitiful to see him, although he always seemed cheerful. His name was Coombs.

The lower part of Derby street, from Union wharf to Crowninshield's (now Phillips'), was called "Wapping" in old commercial days. Some of the old people spoke of the whole lower part of the town as "Wapping." This name was borrowed, as you probably know, from the shipping district in London.

The Hathorne place on the Neck was originally called "Hollingsworth Hill," and once belonged to the family of that name. Col. John Hathorne resided here for many years in the old mansion, which was afterwards taken down by Mr. Edward Rowell, who bought the place. Col. H. died here in 1835, at an advanced age. His son Eben, an eccentric man, was probably known to many persons here. He prided himself on having been the first "Jackson man" in Salem.

About 1835 or '36 Nathaniel Hathorne had his name changed by act of Legislature to *Hawthorne*, supposing that to be as it was spelled originally, but his kinsman, Mr. Eben Hathorne, afterwards convinced him that he was mistaken. The family name in England was always spelled *Hathorne*, but as Hawthorne had been at some trouble and expense in making the change, he concluded to let it stand, and thinking, perhaps, the name sounded better with the *w* in it than it did without it, as is certainly the case.

As everything about Hawthorne is interesting, I may say that I remember seeing him often before he went into the Custom House. He was a very retiring man, and seldom was seen to speak to any one in the street, rarely raising his eyes from the ground. He was in the habit of going out to walk about dusk, and I have seen him in cold weather wrapped in his cloak and his meditations. At this time, when he lived in the Herbert street house, he used to swing flat-irons out of the window for exercise. In the Custom House he never made any advances to any one, or took notice of any except political friends. If you said "good morning" to him he would make no reply. One day in the Custom House I was witness to a gentleman who had some business with him and spoke pleasantly to him. We came out together, and the gentleman said to me, "I never saw a man in a public office before who wouldn't pass the time of day with you."



It has been said that the water off Hathorne's point is the deepest in the harbor. It was so stated a few years ago by government surveyors.

"Winter Island" is the southeastern point on the Neck, connected with the main land by a causeway. Fort Pickering, located here, was for many years, as older people may remember, in charge of "Sergeant Twiss," and afterwards of Jonathan Edwards, who used to advertise in the papers once a year, seaweed, and to furnish lemonade to visitors at the fort, summer afternoons. The fort was for many years in a dilapidated condition. As long ago as 1794 Morse, in his Gazetteer, said that it "needed a new gate." Just before the civil war came to an end the government put this fort in order, and rebuilt Fort Lee, which is situated on the opposite side of the Neck. As these forts were soon after stripped of everything, guns, balls, bullets, etc., it appeared like a great waste of money, but no doubt the authorities did the best thing they could under the circumstances.

That part of the "Willows" where the small pox hospital was at one time was called "Hospital Point." It was always considered an isolated spot, and then to people in general a dreary kind of a place, probably on account of the hospital being there. It is not many years ago that the gravestones erected in memory of the victims of the small pox could be seen there. What became of them is a question.

The powder house and wharf upon Winter Island were built about 1834 by Oliver M. Whipple, Esq., of Lowell, the powder manufacturer, who used to furnish large quantities of the article to our merchants for shipment to the coast of Africa and elsewhere. Mr. Whipple after a while sold out to Mr. Gilbert G. Newhall, Esq., and others, who formed the Oriental Powder Company, which for many years was quite a successful concern.

At what is called the Juniper, south of the Willows, there were within my recollection a number of juniper trees, hence the name. These trees have since gradually disappeared. Some were there as late as 1869. This was always a favorite spot for fishing parties to land and have "fish fries" and "chowder."

It is, I believe, a matter of history that early in the settlement of the town some portions of the Neck, especially Winter Island, had warehouses and other buildings, ship-yards, fish-flakes, etc., and considerable trade was carried on here.

Near the almshouse on the Neck, on the western side, was a cave, called "Gifford's Cave." Some called the name "Jefford's." Few seem to remember about him. He was there about 1832, I think. I have a slight recollection of the man's appearance. He wore a long, full beard, not common at that time. When we read in our reader at school of the "Hermit,"

"Far in a wild, unknown to public view,  
From youth to age the reverend hermit grew,  
The moss his bed, his cave the humble cell,  
His food the fruits, his drink the crystal well,"

I used to think of Gifford. Hermits are now, I believe, out of fashion, and "tramps" have taken their place—a change for the worse, certainly.

On the northern side of the present road to the Willows, on the second hill, was to be seen, some fifty or sixty years ago, what was then a familiar spot to all "down towners"—"Bentley's Rock," as it was generally called. This was a place where the Rev. Dr. Wm. Bentley of the East Church used to go every day, it was said, for a walk, and to look off at sea. There was a story quite current at one time that every time the doctor walked down to the neck he took a brick with him, and so in time had quite a pile, and in this way built up a

monument for a "look out," but I have been told that the "look out" was regularly built by a mason. Dr. Bentley died in December, 1819, and probably the bricks got thrown down from time to time, until I suppose they have all disappeared. I recollect visiting the spot when a boy and seeing quite a pile of rocks and bricks there.

The street now called "Elm" was formerly "Plank Alley." It is said there was once a plank sidewalk running from Essex street to Peabody's wharf. When a boy I never heard it spoken of except as "Plank Alley."

Peabody's wharf was for years one of the most important business places in town. The place was built by Joseph Peabody, Esq., about the year 1800. He had his stores and counting room here. Ships from India and Europe came up to this wharf. I have seen cargoes of teas and silks landing there. "Captain Peabody," as he was familiarly spoken of, was one of the greatest merchants Salem ever had. He died in 1844, leaving, perhaps, the largest fortune ever left in Salem. He ranked as a merchant with William Gray and Elias Haskett Derby. For many years he paid one-tenth of the city and county taxes of Salem. Few of our citizens, I think, know of the extent of this eminent merchant's business. He built and owned eighty-three ships, all of which he freighted himself, and shipped upwards of seven thousand seamen. From the year 1811 he had advanced thirty-five to the rank of master who entered his employ as boys. His vessels made 38 voyages to Calcutta, 17 to Canton, 32 to Sumatra, 47 to St. Petersburg, beside numerous voyages to the north of Europe, the Mediterranean, West Indies, Spanish Main, and along our own coast. He paid into our custom house in five years, say from 1825 to 1833, nearly two millions of dollars in duties. A writer in the Salem Register, at the time of Mr.

Peabody's death, speaking of this, says: "When it is remembered that for many years, before and since that time, his commercial operations were carried on on a similar scale, some idea may be formed of the influence of his business upon the trade and activity of Salem." No wonder the commerce of Salem declined in 1844 and 1845.

He had been actively engaged in mercantile pursuits from the peace of 1783 to the time of his death, and had rarely been out of Salem, having never acquired the restless "travel habit" of our times. Yet his name was known by merchants and bankers all over Europe and the East. The Salem Gazette said of him: "His strict integrity, love of justice and peace, regard for the rights of others, and habitual and conscientious performance of all his social and civil duties, secured universal respect and esteem. He has left an example worthy of imitation by our successful men of business."

"Jeggle's Island."—Many years this little island was south of the channel, but was afterwards taken in and made a part of Union wharf.

The locality known now as "Tucker's Wharf," which has sometimes been called "New Dublin," was once the property of Benjamin Hawkes, who had a coal and wood wharf there. Mr. Hawkes was among the earliest dealers in anthracite coal.

The first advertisement I have seen in the Salem newspapers of this kind of coal was in 1826, by Ebenezer Seccomb (senior), whose store and wharf were near the North Bridge. Mr. Joel Bowker was very early in this business. His son informs me that his father used frequently to have to go to the houses of customers and show them how to make a coal fire. There were a very few, if any, furnaces in houses in those days, and at first

the Lehigh coal was furnished for grates, and this was hard to kindle to those who were inexperienced in its use. A few years later the "red ash" began to be used, and this was easier to kindle than the other, so that more people began to use coal; but it did not come into general use, either for warming rooms or for cooking purposes, before 1837 or 1838. I recollect the first coal fire we had at our house. It was in 1834, and we had some difficulty in getting a fire; we heard finally that the best way to kindle was to put in the coal on the bottom of the grate and make a wood fire on the top. We tried this, and it happened to succeed.

The place called "Stage Point," or, as the old people called it, "Stage Pint," was near the location of the Naumkeag Cotton Mills. There was formerly on the eastern side a marine railway for hauling up vessels to be coppered or repaired, and near by a beach, where they used to "grave" and "caulk" vessels. Later, Mr. Miller had a ship-yard just beyond the railway, opposite the end of Derby wharf. Here were built, among other vessels, the barques *Glide* and *Imaum* and the brig *M. Shepard*, belonging to John Bertram, Esq. Some years before this, say 1820 to 1833, Pickering Dodge, a well-known, wealthy merchant, had a wharf here and Caleb Smith a sperm oil and candle factory.

On the southern side of Peabody street in South Salem, before the wharves were built on the opposite side, were two or three shipyards, Jenks's and Briggs's among them. I recollect seeing the launching of the following vessels: ships *Sumatra*, *Eclipse*, *Naples* and *Carthage*, belonging to Joseph Peabody; ship *Italy* belonging to Pickering Dodge; ship *Crusoe* belonging to N. L. Rogers & Brothers; ship *Saxon*, Bancroft & Orne; bark *Trenton*, Edward & John Fisk Allen and some others. The *Sumatra*,

as will be recollected, was commanded by Capt. Charles Roundy who made many successful voyages in her to Canton and Calcutta.

What is now Liberty street was once "Burying Point (or Pint) Lane." The entrance to the old Charter street "Burying Ground" before 1790 was from this street. This was the earliest burying place in Salem. The water originally flowed up to the southern and western ends and from the shape of the land was called the *Pint*.

A volume might be written about this old burial place. It is well known that Governor Bradstreet was buried here in 1697 and many of the leading families of Salem of an early period,—as the Brownes, Lyndes, Hathornes (ancestors of Nathaniel Hawthorne), Turners, Parkmans, Higginsons and Derbys,—and many others. Inscriptions from the gravestones have been printed in the Historical Collections of the Institute.

That part of Essex street between Washington and North was for years called "Old Paved street." This street was first paved in 1773 with stones from Baker's Island, and up to the year 1834 it had not required any repairs. In the latter year, the Salem and Danvers Aqueduct Company began to lay its iron pipes, and at the termination of the pavement on the eastern end, the date 1773 was found in white stone. It was laid under the superintendence of Nathaniel Phillips of Worcester, assisted by Nathaniel Chamberlain of Salem. Previous to that time it was the worst street in town. In the spring, wheels would sometimes sink up to the axle, in the mud.

There was, some seventy years ago, a range of stores or "shops" opposite the Rev. Dr. Prince's Meeting House, (First Church) in Essex street called "Cheapside." This name continued but a few years.

It used to be common years ago to hear people speak of

the "Nigger huts." These were Mr. Mumford's houses at the entrance of the Salem Turnpike, head of Essex street. Mumford was a kind of king among the colored people of that section. The colored population of Salem was formerly very much larger than it is now. In the first Salem Directory published in 1837, the names of the colored people are placed by themselves at the end of the book. The votes of these people were formerly sought by both political parties of those days, Federalists and Republicans (Democrats), who had "wire pullers" to influence them. The Federalists had, I have been told, John Remond, the noted caterer, and York Morris (father of Robert Morris the colored lawyer of Boston). The Democrats, Prince Farmer and Mumford.

"Oliver's hollow" or "cellar" was at the corner of Essex and Liberty streets from 1836 to 1844. The old Lynde Mansion erected in the year 1700, which stood on this spot and which was taken down in 1836, was occupied by Dr. Benjamin Lynde Oliver who died in 1835. It had been the residence of the Justices Lynde, father and son, very distinguished men. The tomb of the family can be seen in the Charter street burying ground, with inscriptions.

The old cellar was an "eye sore" for several years, but the property which had been purchased by Judge Elisha Mack was finally sold to Mr. John Kinsman, who built the first Lynde Block of three stories in 1844. While the cellar remained it was filled with burdocks and similar choice plants, with the exception of a path through it, where at first boys and then men made a short cut across from Essex to Liberty street. I have often seen Peter Charles Louvrier, the well known French and music teacher, hobbing up and down this path on the way to and from his boarding house in Liberty street (Mrs. Page's).

The old house was quite dilapidated even before Dr.

Oliver's death, and at the auction sale of his effects, people who entered the house were cautioned where they walked, the floors and staircases were in such a condition. In one upper chamber, old papers and books were literally trodden under foot; probably but few of these were saved, as there were not then many persons who had a taste for saving such property—such "stuff" was generally sold to junk men, or burnt.

At this auction old trunks of women's clothing, mostly ancient and curious, were sold for a trifle; nobody wanted them then. A beautiful brocade which had belonged to Madame Lynde (the doctor's grandmother) was bought by the late Aaron Perkins at less than a dollar. This dress was exhibited in 1876, at the relic show of the Essex Institute, and attracted a great deal of attention. Some ancient silver plate was also sold by weight.

A great many anecdotes have been told of Madame Lynde. I will mention one, which may not be out of place. One bitter cold December Sunday, she came home from church and, seating herself before a blazing wood fire, called her man servant named Primus (probably a slave, as slavery was all right in New England in those times) and directed him to prepare some wood and carry it to a poor family, who she said must suffer such intensely cold weather. After sitting a short time and taking a tankard of flip, she got warmed up, and called the man again and said:—"Primus, you needn't go with the wood, now, the weather's moderated!"

Dr. Benjamin Lynde Oliver was considered a learned physician and was much consulted by the other doctors in town. He had also a musical taste, and once imported an organ for his own use, which he afterwards sold to St. Peter's Church. The old family portraits which were in Dr. Oliver's house are at the present time in possession of



Mrs. Fitch Edward Oliver in Boston. This is a remarkable collection of some thirteen pictures painted by Copley, Smibert and other noted artists of the day—exceedingly interesting and valuable to the descendants. Among them are the Judges Lynde and their wives. The doctor was, I believe, also interested in astronomy and had a telescope. I remember the doctor's appearance very well; he had a sort of a respectable, decayed look, so to speak, and seemed like a kind, unselfish man, one who had lost his ambition as regards appearances.

"Gutter Lane," which was afterwards named East street, began at the foot of Bath street, so called, southeast of the Common. The mansion of Clifford Crowninshield was on the corner of this street, the property purchased within two or three years by Mr. Zina Goodell, and the old house is preserved.

A court running southerly from High street, was called "Roast Meat Hill." Why it had that name I cannot imagine, but I have heard that, upon some occasion a great many years ago, an ox was roasted whole upon the hill. There were several ancient looking houses here. The oldest, called the "Palmer House," was removed a few years ago.

There are still some very old houses about here. It was in this section many years that people went to "Lecture." People of low tastes perhaps used to visit the dance house situated here, Election day and evening. It is said that colored people were the bulk of the visitors; still, from what they say, some white persons were to be found there. They probably were there merely to look on.

In the upper part of High street lived William Fabens, senior, whose store, still standing, was in the lower part of the street, where for many years he did a large grocery business. He owned so much real estate in this neigh-

borhood that he went by the name of King Fabens, or as some of the older people called him King *Feebins*, for it seemed to be the fashion in old times to call names wrong.

"Mill Hill" was from Maloon's Mills, afterwards Kenny's or City Mills, to Lafayette street.

It must be well understood by our people that North and South Salem were originally spoken of as North *fields* and South *fields*. Both of these sections, now so densely populated, were half a century ago literally fields.

The mills at Forest River were formerly Gardner's, Wyman's, and afterwards Peabody's, Col. Francis Peabody, having bought the property of the father of Isaac C. Wyman, Esq., now living near there. "Throgmorton's Cove," is in this vicinity. The word "Tug-mutton," referring to the Quakers, is a corruption of Throgmorton. It used to be said that Quakers were great at the trencher and fond of a good dinner after their Thursday meeting, and some said "tugged away at the mutton." It was simply this: at the time of the persecution of the sect, they used to meet at Throgmorton's house, which was in a secluded place. It was a common saying even as late as within twenty years, that such a one had "gone to Tug-mutton," when he went to the Thursday meeting. There was generally a good dinner provided, at the close of the meeting at the houses of some of the more prominent brethren and it was supposed there would be some excellent mutton served, but I believe they generally had roast beef.

"Batchelder's Point" in South Salem, is now the Hemenway property, where Mrs. Augustus Hemenway, two or three years before her death, had a plan to found a large ethnological institution. She built an iron storehouse for the storage of specimens, etc., but for some reason or other, the plan was abandoned. The land is still owned

by her heirs. There were formerly brick kilns here and the clay pits can be seen.

"Legg's Hill," on the line towards Marblehead and Swampscott was it is supposed named for Captain Legg of the former place.

"The Dungeons" is a name applied to depressions in the land between Salem and Marblehead, made at the glacial period.

"Castle Hill" was a part of the Derby farm in South Salem, southwest of the Mill Pond. This hill was formerly an Indian fort, said to have been held by the famous Nanepashemet. Years later it had a summer house upon it which was blown down in the great gale of September, 1815. This property once belonged to the Browne family. William Browne was one of the benefactors of the schools of Salem. The old Derby mansion, was built early in the last century, as is believed, by Timothy Fitch who married a Browne, who were father and mother of Mrs. E. Hersey Derby. The portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Fitch and Mr. and Mrs. Derby are in the rooms of the Essex Institute, bequeathed to this Society by the daughter of the late Mr. E. Hersey Derby. Castle Hill is now in process of removal by the Massachusetts Broken Rock Company. I dislike to see these old localities disappear, but changes will come and we must make the best of it.

"Baptist Hill" was the name given to the region near the First Baptist Church where there have always been more or less dwellings for the last hundred years.

Master Hacker, the noted schoolmaster, lived in a house recently removed for a building not as good looking as the other, corner of Boston and Federal streets. This has always been known as "Hacker's Corner." For a few years past the annual reunion of the scholars of the Hacker School has kept the name of the venerated teacher in re-

membrance. "Chapman's Corner" which name frequently appears in advertisements in the papers, was on the east corner of Summer and Essex streets. "Dutch's Corner" was west of these streets. "Ottignon" the umbrella man, a Frenchman, once had a shop on this corner within my recollection. He afterwards kept in the Hunt House, corner of Washington and Lynde streets where "Dolly Dewing, Dress-maker," had a sign for years. This old house is well remembered by many people on account of its quaint appearance. It was built about 1700.

The name of "Cape Driver" used to puzzle me, when I first heard it spoken of. It is that region, so to speak, near Federal and River streets, in the neighborhood of Capt. George M. Whipple's residence; it derived its name, as is supposed, from the fact that several of the Driver family had resided here. As far back as 1740, Capt. Michael Driver, who was in Richard Derby's employ years before the Revolution, lived here; and, later, Capt. William Driver who was one of the first masters in the Fiji Island trade in the employ of N. L. Rogers & Brothers and who flourished during our Civil War, under the title of "Old Glory," having been one of the Union men of Tennessee, also lived in this vicinity. If you ask the people now living at the "Cape," the origin of the name they can only tell you, that all the Drivers lived there.

"Carltonville," at the upper part of Federal and Mason streets, was originally the "Quaker Pasture." Jonathan F. Carlton began building houses here about 1844 or 1845, and built a bridge for foot-passengers across the North River, which was widened subsequently. This bridge was carried away by the great high tide April 18, 1851, in the same storm that destroyed the lighthouse on Minot's Ledge. It was taken up by the tide and landed down near the North Bridge.

When the land at the head of Mason and Grove streets was purchased for a rural cemetery in 1840, the spot was called Harmony Grove, and the proprietors wisely retained the old name.

A pond just back of Mason street was called "Coler's Hole." It is now, I believe, nearly dry, if not wholly so. It used to be quite a place for skating.

There is a narrow lane in North Salem, near the residence of Mrs. Charles A. Ropes which used to be called "Lover's Lane" and I do not know but that it still retains the name. Dark Lane ran from Mason street to South Danvers. This used to be a much frequented walk and a very pleasant one.

"Gallows Hill," or "Witch Hill," the place where the witches were executed in 1692, is in the rear of Boston Street, northwest of George F. Putnam's brick store on that street.

The witchcraft delusion is almost always spoken of as if Salem alone were responsible for the terrible scenes of those days, whereas Lieut.-Governor Stoughton and some of the Boston ministers including Cotton Mather had more to do with it than Salem people had. If those accused of witchcraft had had a fair trial and good lawyers to plead their cases, they could not have been condemned. The trial was a perfect mockery.

The road from North street to near "Mack's Hill," and its borders, was called "Paradise," and it was rightly named. Those who remember this locality forty or fifty years ago will agree that it was one of the pleasantest parts of the town. There was originally after passing one or two houses on the corner of North and Mason streets but one house and that was located in a conspicuous position on the hill on the north side of the street. It was built early in the century, say 1801 or 1802, by Capt. Jonathan

Mason, a merchant who had been master of the armed brig *Lion*, in the war of the Revolution, and was grandfather of the writer of this paper. There was a fine garden and trees on the place, bath house and boat house on the river. The North River was then a clear and beautiful stream of water. Many boats were kept on the river, and the houses on Federal street had excellent gardens and bath houses, so entirely different from its appearance within the last few years, as not to be recognized as the same place.

For years after Captain Mason's death, Capt. Benj. K. Churchill occupied the mansion house. My remembrance of this situation, when a child, is as a place of greater beauty than any other spot in town.

There used to be considerable shipping in the North River before the Revolution down to the early years of the present century. Peirce & Waite's wharf has been visible until within a few years, just above the North Bridge. They were eminent merchants and had ships from India and elsewhere come up to their wharf to unload. I saw in the *Gazette* of 1801 or 1802 their advertisement of the arrival of the ship *Friendship* from St. Petersburg, with a full cargo of Russian goods landing at their wharf, back of Federal street. Their store has been occupied of late years by Mr. Phelps, as a sash and blind factory. Mr. Peirce built the house where Mr. John H. Nichols and his sisters now reside. This house, is, as all will admit, a fine specimen of colonial architecture. Major Joseph Sprague and James and John Barr also had shipping on the North River about the same time that Peirce & Waite did.

"Blubber Hollow" or "Holler," otherwise "The Slough," as some called it, was in Boston street, just beyond the corner of Federal street among the tanneries there located. The "Town Bridge" was near by showing that the water once came across Boston street at this point. Vessels were once built in this vicinity and at "Frye's Mills."

"Orne's Point" in North Salem is known to everybody about here as a remarkably pleasant spot, and here was a house of entertainment early in the century. All hereabouts in North Salem are delightfully situated places. "Kernwood," the country seat of S. Endicott Peabody, Esq., is noted as a most charming residence.

"Liberty Hill" and "Cold Spring," were at one time much finer than at present. There was some years ago almost a battle for the possession of the place—"a war of words" and feelings at any rate, a citizen having set up a claim for ownership of the land. It was, I believe, decided by the courts, that the place belonged to the people of North Salem forever.

The property of the old "Sun Tavern," once the residence of William Gray, Jr., or Billy Gray as he was often spoken of, which house stood where the "Bowker Place" is,—formerly the property of the Browne family—was purchased by Mr. William Manning, and the building removed in 1827 or 1828, some parts to St. Peter's street, some to English and Webb streets. The old "Sun Tavern" from the best testimony I have been able to obtain appears to have been of three stories although some say that originally it was two stories with a gambrel roof and was afterwards made three by raising up the front. The front was covered with plastering or what is sometimes called "rough cast," an old English style of finish. A specimen of this kind of work can be seen in the museum of the Essex Institute, the piece having been taken from over the front door of this very building. I have been informed by Mr. J. H. Phippen, a good authority in such matters, that the house in its last years had been clapboarded over the place. I mention this, as some who saw the building say that it was not plastered but was clapboarded. From all I can learn about the building I am confident that the front at least was plastered, while the ends were of brick.

After the house was taken down and the new cellar made, work was for some reason or other suspended for a year or two, and I remember that boys used to play in sand in the cellar. The new building was finally put up and finished in 1831. Among the first occupants were the Merchants Bank, in the western lower room; next to it the Naumkeag Bank, and among the stores Millett & Ward, tailors. In the chambers Stephen C. Phillips, Jonathan Neal & Son, the Newmarket Manufacturing Co., Joseph G. Waters, Stephen P. Webb, Stone, Silsbee & Pickman, later Phillips & Gillis, all had offices. In the third story was the Police Court room, Justice Mack and later Waters.

"Essex Place" was in Essex street directly opposite Central Street. The building here in 1835 and for some years before had quite a picturesque appearance from the latter street. It had four pillars in front,—the building itself being of brick,—with a recess and piazza and the pillars were sanded so as to resemble stone. The Union Marine Insurance Company had their office here in the lower room. Moses Townsend, a well-known old merchant, was president. Joseph and Stephen White, in 1830, had a counting room here, on the second floor; Wm. R. L. Ward, who will be remembered, was their clerk. When the front of this building was changed into stores in 1836, the Insurance Company removed to the Manning building. This was certainly no improvement as regards appearance.

There is one thing that I do not remember to have seen noticed in any account of old buildings, and that is in the latter part of the last century a very few of the buildings in town were painted, either on the exterior or interior. Those houses built by wealthy people, like the Ornes, Cabots, Turners, Ropeses, Pickmans, were painted but the dwellings of the common people were of the natural wood, generally pine or spruce, without paint or stain. Even



the Lynde House, corner of Essex and Liberty streets, was black with age and certainly did not show marks of having been painted either inside or outside. From my early recollection of buildings in town great numbers were unpainted, and a majority of the houses in country towns and farms were in the same condition. Wherever there are wooden houses there has been a wonderful transformation in the appearance within fifty years.

"Deacon's Marsh" was foot of the present Roslyn street, bordering on the Mill Pond. Five acres were granted to the church in 1638. The income was formerly used for expenses of the communion service. There was a dispute about this land from 1735 to 1762 between the First Church and Tabernacle. It was however finally adjusted amicably by the latter receiving £13 6s. 8d. for its proportion, and when the Eastern railroad was completed in 1838 or 1839, the First Church received \$212 for damages.

In regard to some of the old streets I hold to the opinion that for many reasons, it would have been much better to have retained the old names, such for instance as Fish street, which was at the foot of Central street. The name was characteristic of the business once transacted here. The water once came up into Central street, as far as the Father Mathew monument and perhaps farther up. Water street ran from Fish to Neptune, Vine street from Elm to Liberty, Neptune from the foot of Walnut to Derby, County street from Court to St. Peter's. This was where the old jail was for many years before the new one was built in 1813. The old jail, built about 1740, is now the residence of Abner C. Goodell, Jr., Esq., and the witchcraft jail stood on this spot, and some of the old timbers of the first jail are in this building.

Marlboro street now Federal, was from Court to North and Court street is now Washington street, Bath street was from Newbury to East, south of the Common.

There were "Goose Lane" upper part of Broad street, and "Guppy's Beach" and "Conboy's" or some say "Convoy's Beach" near the Neck ; of these I have been able to obtain but little information. There was a street running from Marston's building, which was situated about where the opening of the railroad tunnel is to Front street, a very short distance, and this was named Short street and is so called in the first Directory.

There may be other localities not known to me ; I do not pretend that this is a full account, and all additions to my list will be welcomed not only by the writer, but by the Society.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOLUME XXXI.

---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE  
1894-95.





*Edmund P. Wilson*



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXXI.      JAN. — DEC. 1895.      Nos. 13-24

---

A MEMOIR OF EDMUND B. WILLSON.

*Read before the Essex Institute, at Academy Hall,  
Salem, November seventh, 1895.*

---

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

---

EDMUND B. WILLSON was born at Petersham, in Worcester County, August 15, 1820. He died at Salem, in his seventy-fifth year, June 13, 1895. His parents were of the sturdy stock which has made New England what she is. His mother died when he was five years old. He only recalled her as a glorified presence filling his childhood's home. From her he derived some of his most engaging traits. She was a woman of mark. She was Sally, a daughter of Abijah Bigelow, of the distinguished old Middlesex family of that name, which has given to Boston a Mayor; a Chief Justice, a Speaker of the House, and a Secretary of State to Massachusetts;

to the country, a Minister to France; and a famous inventor of textile mechanism to the world at large. Abijah Bigelow, the maternal grandfather, fought at Lexington when nineteen years of age, and when eighty years old led west, where he died twelve years later, a family migration, founding a settlement called Bigelow's Mills in northern Indiana.

Mr. Willson's father was Luther Willson of Worcester County, and for a time also of Wyndham County, Connecticut, just south of Worcester County, Massachusetts. He was of that limited order of men, rare enough always,—men to whom the world owes its best—men who are able to make sacrifices cheerfully in behalf of their convictions. Born in the bracing air of the high table-land of central Massachusetts, at the close of the Revolution, and baptized in the spirit of those stirring times, Luther Willson seems to have been, like Jackson and Calhoun and Greeley and many more of our conspicuous men, of Scotch-Irish lineage, and to have derived his paternal descent and his name from an ancestor who came here from the north of Ireland in 1730.

Intermarriages occurred with the families of Putnam and of Dunlap, amongst others. Mr. Willson, when he visited the old world in 1878, thought he found traces of the family on the ancient farms and in the Presbyterian pulpits of Belfast, Carrickfergus and Londonderry. While serving his country on the banks of the James, at Bermuda Hundred, he was destined to the strange surprise of stumbling upon the graves of an offshoot of his race, bearing the same name, and domiciled between Petersburg and Richmond, and of talking with a kinsman whom fate had thrown into his company as a prisoner of war.<sup>1</sup>

---

NOTE I. This statement should not be made without qualification. Mr. Willson inclined to the view that traces of his ancestry might be found in Ireland and never abandoned the hope of returning thither



Luther Willson, the father, a farmer and a preceptor of youth,—he had been the principal of an incorporated academy at Leicester where no less than thirty of his descendants have been taught, Luther Willson had achieved in early manhood a fair success. He had prepared for college Gov. Emory Washburn, Judge Charles Allen, and other boys who were to become conspicuous men. But not content to follow this career he fitted himself for the pulpit, and in due time obtained a license to preach. He had been trained in the strict morality and in the rigid dogma of the century that had closed. But the period was one of mental activity and growth, and Luther Willson was not long in finding out that to conserve what was priceless in the former did not require him to cherish what was worthless in the latter. He had left his ancestral home for the Congregational parish in Brooklyn, the county seat of Wyndham County, in eastern Connecticut, and here he had grown to be respected and beloved. Upon the close of the war of 1812–15, differences of dogma began to assert themselves in New England Congregational polity, which culminated in a few years in the liberal religious, or so-called Unitarian movement. In 1817, Luther Willson was tried for heresy and was convicted of it, against the protests of a majority of his parishioners, and of eminent theologians of the day who were in sympathy with him. Aaron Bancroft of Worcester, the historian's father, was among them. Luther Willson was forced by the Consociation of Churches of Wyndham County to give up his pulpit, and 1819 found him established over a broader and more independent

---

for further investigation. His impression about the Virginia connection rested on the spelling of the name with a double L, on similarity in the given names, on personal resemblance, and on the fact that the immigrant Willson, who had been lost sight of, was thought to have settled in Virginia.

congregation at Petersham in his native county, but not before he had accepted from Dr. Channing an invitation to pay him an extended visit at the famous parsonage in Boston, and had received from the hand of the great reformer, in recognition of his sturdy manhood, the gift of a watch which remains an heirloom amongst his descendants.<sup>11</sup>

Such were Mr. Willson's antecedents and early surroundings. The scenes and duties of school and farm-yard, the simple sports and pastimes of rural New England, filled his opening years. No special event, destined to give direction to the future, marked his young career. An unconquerable diffidence, an affectionate temperament, a deep resentment of wrong done to others, a lively appreciation of music and a keen enjoyment of fun, a quick moral sense, a tender, sympathetic heart, a healthy, well-balanced mind, a manhood that never flinched, and a stalwart independence of character which could by no means be subordinated, for it was part and parcel of his religious nature,—these were the furnishings with which Mr. Willson started out to make his way in life. His health was not robust. This interfered with prospects opening before him both at Harvard and at Yale, and led to his retirement from the latter college, on his father's injunction, when he had been there but a single year. But ultimately, under the rugged though congenial tutelage of a dairy farm, his health became confirmed, and while he

---

NOTE II. The fine old Petersham meeting-house—rarely well preserved, and little modernized as yet—was an early and a lasting object of interest to Mr. Willson. In it, as a child, he had heard his father preach, while resting his head in his mother's lap. Paul Revere's foundry furnished it with a bell, on the rim of which may be read these lines :

THE LIVING TO THE CHURCH I CALL,  
AND TO THE GRAVE I SUMMON ALL!

wavered then as he did later in life between the pulpit and the teacher's desk, he at last betook himself, under the influence of Henry Ware, to the School of Divinity at Cambridge and there received a degree in course with the class of 1843. Ten years later he received from Harvard the honorary degree of Master of Arts, and at the annual visitation of the Divinity School in June, 1874, Mr. Willson was selected as the essayist of the day, and read an address before the Association of the Alumni of the School which earned high praise. He had entered the Divinity School in the summer of 1840, a youth of twenty. His distinguished classmate, Rev. Joseph H. Allen, D.D. thus describes Mr. Willson as he seemed to his class to be while at the Divinity School :

"When I think of him in the little group of eight which included two men of such very marked and diverse quality of genius as Charles Brigham and John Weiss, it is most interesting to remember how, with his rare modesty, candor and constitutional self-distrust, he always held his own steadily at all points, so that there was probably not one in the class who so uniformly kept the moral confidence and intellectual respect of us all." . . .

"On his feet in actual debate, a severe test to most men of that age, he was what we have always known him,—cool, easy, self-possessed, never in the least confused in argument, clear in statement, with a quiet decision of speech that counts for a far greater force than emotional rhetoric or boisterous declamation."

This admiring classmate describes him further : "Candor, modesty and a clear intelligence; a companionable temper, genial and sunny, and a certain grave maturity of character; a mental temperament sound rather than robust, disclosing a rare intellectual quality coupled with a still rarer humility of spirit and deep self-distrust,—

these were traits as clearly written then on that winning face of his as we have read them there in all the decades since,—traits perhaps favored by training in a rural academy, which in some points may compare to advantage with the hot-house culture some immature natures undergo in college life. This candid grace of soul," the same observer adds, "which all men saw in him, was the root of his great strength. With his great moral sincerity and courage,—sheer moral courage, though carrying with it a fine intellectual capacity which he was too slow to admit,—and with his singularly clear, common-sense conviction on points of practical judgment, Mr. Willson was diffident of urging his own opinion against the opposing view of others. But where the question turned on points of principle rather than of practice, there was no man whose word—clear, placid, firm, generous, serene—was more readily given or was listened to with more uniform, affectionate and venerating delight."

Mr. Willson's first parochial charge was at Grafton in his native county. He was ordained during the first week of January, 1844, as minister of the First Congregational Parish in that town. On the eighth day of May following, he was united in marriage with Miss Martha A. Buttrick of Framingham, and entered upon a hallowed communion only interrupted three years before his death. Mrs. Willson's grandfather, Major John Buttrick, was the Revolutionary hero who was in command at Concord Bridge at that most trying moment of our history, and gave the word to fire. Five children of this union survive.

As Dr. Bentley had done before his ordination at our East Church, Mr. Willson had, before this date, divided his interests and his activities pretty evenly between teaching and the pulpit. At Leicester Academy, where he had

been a pupil and his father a preceptor,—at Westford Academy,—in Littleton,— in Petersham, where he grew up,—in Brooklyn and New Haven, Connecticut, and elsewhere, between the years 1835 when he left Yale College, and 1843 when he was graduated at the Cambridge Divinity School, Mr. Willson had contributed to the family exchequer and to the advancement of good learning in the community about him, by taking charge of schools. This system of alternating teaching with study, not uncommon at the time, began at Canterbury, Connecticut, when he was but fifteen years of age, and was attended with the usual rough experience to be looked for when a delicate and ambitious boy is set to master pupils of every age and grade in a village school. But, from the date of his ordination at Grafton, he set before him no divided duty. From that day on, every faculty of his being was consecrated to life-long ministrations of love and peace. To discharge acceptably to others, and with some modest degree of satisfaction to himself, the pulpit and parochial duties of an ancient parish, was enough to fill the measure of his hopes. Self-distrust seems indeed to have been recognized, then and always, by those who knew him well, as the stumbling-block in his career. And, judging from the frequency with which he was approached with flattering offers throughout his professional life, it would seem that the public to which he ministered was much more alive than he to the very exceptional fibre and quality of his mind. His views of the pulpit function, though never extreme, were wholly untrammelled and somewhat peculiar to himself. No man should enter the pulpit, he thought, who was not charged with an evangel,—conscious of a message. The society which invited his ministrations must respect his earnestness and trust his delicacy. It was not without a meaning that we have built the pulpit higher than the pews. If the utterances of the pulpit were to

be dictated by the judgment of the pews, the preacher's highest value must fail of being reached.

It is not without interest to note at this point that the first publication emanating from Mr. Willson's pen, of which a trace remains, was of a historical or antiquarian cast. He preached a sermon in December, 1846, based upon a study of his parish records. Of this a copy is preserved in the library of Harvard University. It contains, in an appendix, valuable notices of the Society and Church, was printed by the congregation, and makes a pamphlet of some forty pages. Again, in 1854, he was honored by Petersham with an invitation to be the orator of the day on the one hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of his native town. So worthily did he discharge this task that, on the publication of his address, the *Christian Examiner* singled it out for especial praise. "Year by year," remarked that critical authority, "these local anniversary addresses are multiplied. Many of them are hard to read, and must have been still harder to hear; some are doubtless interesting to those immediately concerned, but lack fascination for the general reader; while a few, in their style, their method, and their judgment in selection of facts, have all the attraction of substantial history. To this last class Mr. Willson's address belongs. It is simple, chaste, and graceful in its diction; full, but not redundant in its materials; as enthusiastic as it ought to be for such an occasion and from a son of the town. With prudent, but rather provoking discretion, he has refrained from sketching some characters which gave him ample chance for humorous description. The few pleasant touches of fun which break out occasionally from the narrative make us regret that its writer has resisted so well his temptation to repeat some traditions which have not lost their richness, though they have been often told.

"The modest doubt in the Preface about the 'permanent

value' of this Address will not be shared by its readers. It will probably be considered by the citizens of Petersham as the most excellent document which has ever originated from their town, excepting, perhaps, the famous Revolutionary manifesto of 1773, in drawing which they were assisted by Josiah Quincy."<sup>III</sup> The State Historical Society of Wisconsin made Mr. Willson a corresponding member at this time and solicited copies of his published writings. The historian Bancroft assured him, in an autograph letter, of the pleasure he derived from reading his address at Petersham, being himself, as he said, "a native of Worcester County and a dear lover of New England municipal institutions;" while ten years later the New England Historic-Genealogical Register was holding up this rare production of Mr. Willson's pen as a model for future essays in local history.<sup>IV</sup>

Mr. Willson remained at Grafton until 1852. Constituted as he was, the years from 1844 to 1852 brought stirring times. The education of the people was a cause ever near his heart, and the great struggle which resulted in the development of a general system of free schools for Massachusetts, then some years in progress, was not yet won. The famous seventh annual report of the Board of Education, the epoch-making utterance of that contest, appeared in 1844. Mr. Willson's frequent and extended correspondence with Horace Mann shows how intimate and confidential were his relations with that gallant champion, at a period when obloquy and misconception were the lot of those who upheld his cause. The system was assailed by Calvinists then, as it is assailed by Romanists

---

NOTE III. See the *Christian Examiner*, for 1855, Vol. LVIII, pp. 306-7.

NOTE IV. See the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for 1864, Vol. XVIII, p. 230.

now, because it taught no sectarian beliefs. It was a godless system, so they thought, in that it leaves religion to the home, welcomes the children of the State as the common progeny of that grand old mother—our beloved Commonwealth—who counts them neither Greek nor Jew, barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free, but only a precious brood all given her to cherish and advance alike, and which concedes to parents of whatever sect the natural right to indoctrinate their offspring as they will. From evangelical pulpits and from Lyceum platforms the advocates of the system were ruthlessly denounced as atheists, as infidels, and as false lights, threatening to mislead the people they professed to serve. But Mr. Willson never wavered in his course; neither at Grafton, where his position on the school committee cost him many friends, at West Roxbury where he became the superintendent of schools, nor afterwards at Salem, where he was conspicuous in resisting the enforced observance of Protestant rites in non-sectarian schools as impolitic and unfair.<sup>v</sup>

We are prone to regard the School System as we know

---

NOTE V. This statement has been commented on with some severity. I print it as it was read. It does not import that all Calvinists or all adherents of the Church of Rome have ever assailed the school system. The contrary is the fact. To say that amongst its most ardent supporters have been at all times Calvinists and communicants of the Church of Rome would probably be true. But it was no part of my argument to assert that fact. My proposition was that the secularizing of the schools was as objectionable to some of the Calvinists once as it is to some communicants of the Church of Rome now.

This I suppose needs no demonstration. Horace Mann's last report rendered as secretary of the Board of Education, dated Nov. 24, 1848, treats the matter fully,—especially so in pages 103, 104, and 105. The journals of the day record forcible interference with the early working of the system. I recall the time when, in a neighboring sea-board town, night after night, a ladder was put up against the end of a district school-house and the chimney stuffed with wet sea-weed. Governor Everett placed my father on the first Board of Education



it,—the great engine that it has become, toiling and throbbing with what seems almost an automatic life,—as though it were the product of some giant mind struck out at a stroke, full grown and panoplied at every point, like armed Minerva from the brain of Jove. It was a growth and not a creation; it was a struggling experiment in Mr. Willson's day and owed its continued life to a few intelligent, courageous, resolute and great-souled men. While he lived at Grafton, as his journal shows, scarcely a day passed in which Mr. Willson did not visit one or more of the schools in town.

The changed attitude of the Federal Government towards slavery was bringing the offensive institution, during those troubled years, home to the heart and hearthstone of every northern man. Federal statutes for the rendition

---

appointed in Massachusetts. In the discharge of that office he received the following letter :

BOSTON, Dec. 21, 1838.

R. RANTOUL, JR., ESQ. Dear Sir :

Happening at this moment to be in a store down town, I met a friend fresh from Salem, who tells me that a Rev. Mr. T \* \* \* of Salem, a few nights since, held forth before the Lyceum in Salem against the Board of Education in truly magnificent style, denouncing it, of course, as an invention of the Devil; dissecting it; showing the preponderance of Unitarianism in it,—that the next element in point of strength was infidelity,—two members infidels,—one certain, another pretty certain,—and that its orthodoxy was confided to one poor weak old man!

When you come thro' Salem next week, please enquire something about this man—no doubt he is an earthquake breeder!

Yours truly and in great haste,

HORACE MANN.

The Lyceum Records show that the subject of the lecture alluded to was "Common School Education," and that the lecturer was a Calvinist clergyman, in regular standing, occupying a Salem pulpit.

But the popular theology of New England has had its phases and its changes of front, and what is orthodox at one time is heterodox at another. When Mr. Willson was on the School Board of Salem, there was continuous disquiet in the schools because the majority of our

of fugitives from service had been put in force. To those who accepted, with Mr. Willson, the brotherhood of men in all its breadth, but who had been content, as he had been, to circumscribe the area of slavery and leave it under our federal compact to the arbitrament of the States where it survived, the time for inaction seemed to be gone by, now that the monstrous iniquity and startling solecism had exchanged its apologetic attitude for one of defiance and attack, and, with a front of brass, stood forth to block the progress of the nation and the age. Mr. Willson in the pulpit found himself posted like the sentinel on a beleaguered watch-tower,—his simple duty to sound the

---

citizens insisted upon readings from their version of the Bible and upon other Protestant observances offensive to the minority. After a long and exciting contest, Mr. Willson's proposition to excuse children from bowing the head upon the hands during religious observances to which they were taught at home and at church to object, was voted down. But, not long before, our ancestors had been objecting to Bible readings and the reciting of the Lord's prayer in their own pulpits, because these forms savored too strongly of the methods of the Church of England. Felt (*Annals of Salem*, Vol. II, pages 597 and 625) shows that it was as late as 1736 in the First Church in Salem, as late as 1804 in the Tabernacle Church in Salem, and as late as 1806 in the South Church in Salem, that the objectors to having the Bible read in the pulpit finally yielded their scruples. It was not so very long ago that the prevailing theology of this section found no fault with the dogma of infant damnation, but was, as late as the outbreak of the Revolution, commending the somewhat highly flavored lines of Dr. Wigglesworth in which he disposes of children who die unchristened, with a quaint brutality of phrase presumptuously put into the mouth of Christ:

“ A sin it is,—therefore in bliss  
You may not hope to dwell;  
But unto you I shall allow  
The easiest room in Hell.”

*Omnia mutantur, nos et mutamur in illis!*

Again, I have been taken to task for misstating the attitude of the Church of Rome, and for “stooping to the use of the invidious term, Romanist.” No dictionary to which I have access gives a hint that

alarm, whatever foe approached. So clear were his utterances, so searching his clarion tones, so unmistakable the quality of his courage, and his determination to put the interests of the country before any of his own that, when Theodore Parker, a few years later, left West Roxbury for the wider field he found in Boston, the inclination of the parish turned towards Mr. Willson, and a successful effort was made to secure his service there.

Other pulpits had before invited him. On leaving the Divinity School he had been called to Templeton in his native county, and Meadville too, a seminary of Unitarian theology,—an appeal not easy to resist,—had at that

---

the word Romanist is an invidious term. Had I suspected that, I should not have used it. The dictionaries use it themselves in defining other words, and the worst said of it is that it is in more common use amongst opponents than amongst adherents of the Church of Rome. The attitude of that Church towards secular education is too broad a subject to be treated in a foot-note. So far as I know, those adherents of the Church of Rome who prefer so-called parochial schools to the State schools do not prefer them on the ground that they furnish a more perfect practical or secular training nor that they teach better morals. See a sermon preached by Mr. Willson, Nov. 16, and reported fully in the Salem Gazette, Nov. 27, 1879.

The seventh annual report of the Massachusetts Board of Education, dated January 1, 1844, and printed with State Documents of that year, which gave the most exhaustive review of the field of popular education then presented to the people of this State, devotes large space to the matter of moral and religious instruction. And on pages 171 and 172 we are told how this difficult problem had been successfully solved in Ireland, where a national Board of Education had been established in 1831, and all religious instruction, such as scripture reading, public prayer, catechising and every form of devotional exercise, was excluded from the school sessions. In the twelfth annual report, dated November 24, 1848, and printed with State Documents for 1849, in which Horace Mann takes leave of his office as Secretary of the Board of Education, the last half of the report, from page 98 to page 144, is taken up with the same subject.

The Salem School Board was greatly exercised with these questions in December, 1865, and in January, February and March, 1866. Mr. Willson, then on the Board, was the unflinching champion of freedom.

time swung wide her hospitable doors, with offers from the Huidekoper household of pulpit aid and of the freedom of their rare accumulation of books. But Mr. Willson did not stray from home. He assumed the pulpit at West Roxbury in 1852. Here he counted amongst his new-found friends progressive spirits moving in the rarer air his training had so fully fitted him to breathe, and with none did he form a more valued and enduring friendship than with George R. Russell, whose views of educational and reformatory movements, then engrossing public thought, he found to be in singular accordance with his own.<sup>VI</sup>

The rendition of Anthony Burns occurred two years after Mr. Willson's settlement at West Roxbury. He spoke plainly, taking care at the same time to have it clearly seen that his resignation was at the service of the parish, should there prove to be divergence between his views of duty and theirs. The sermon he preached on the Sunday following the event was printed at once. It elicited, from so competent a critic of style as his class-mate Allen, a letter urging him to further efforts of the kind in view of its forceful, literary form of expression,—“purely in regard of the fine, clear, manly eloquence of style in which he had shown himself a master.”

Dr. Channing's successor, Dr. Gannett, in a protest which he felt called upon to make against all such preaching, addressed him thus—“I have just bought and read the sermon. Though I could not have written such a sermon, and I should not have liked to hear it, I am sure the spirit in which it is written should command respect and admiration. I wish you and others did not think it necessary to preach just such sermons, but as you do think

---

NOTE VI. Mr. Russell presided over the famous Faneuil Hall meeting, called May 26, 1854, to secure justice for Anthony Burns.

it right, I do not see how, as honest men, you can help preaching them. As a pamphlet for publication, your sermon seems to me admirable, making strong points in a brief compass, and suited to irritate no one."

But if its manner was to be admired, so was its matter. William H. Seward wrote of it from the U. S. Senate Chamber as follows:—"Your sermon delivered on Sunday, June 4th, came to me this morning and was immediately read, and it excited a glow of feeling such as in early life the first dramatic picture of suffering virtue produces. Indeed, sir, although it is without art, it is wonderfully, wonderfully eloquent." And Theodore Parker wrote, "I thank you heartily for your brave, noble words . . . I know what it costs to preach faithfully on such matters." Charles Sumner also, in a letter of thanks, commended the sermon highly.

Respected and beloved by all, whether in sympathy with his views of duty or not, Mr. Willson continued the devoted pastor of the West Roxbury parish, often invited to seek other and wider fields, but resisting all appeals until, in 1859, he removed to Salem. Even then he turned a deaf ear to a unanimous appeal to stay. He had also considered overtures from Hingham at that time, as well as an invitation to become the colleague of Dr. Dewey at Church-Green in Boston, in 1855, and also an urgent solicitation to come to the aid of a pioneer outpost and to help build up the struggling society at Albany, N. Y., in 1853. He had acted while at West Roxbury as superintendent of schools, and had been honored, on his departure, with a very flattering testimonial from the corps of teachers serving under him, the letter of presentation being signed in behalf of the whole by Daniel B. Hagar, now for many years the honored head of our Normal School, and a vice-president of the Essex Institute.

Perhaps it is not without significance of the estimate in

which Mr. Willson has been held that, once again, as late as 1865, an effort was made to win him away from his congenial surroundings here and to enlist him in the building up of a liberal church at Ithaca, N. Y., a point held to be of exceptional importance on account of the splendid endowment and unbounded hopes of Cornell University. But he was destined, after leaving West Roxbury in 1859, to remain fixed and content for the remainder of his life in the North Parish of Salem.

At Salem, again, Mr. Willson found himself in a congenial air. He had accepted the very spontaneous call of a parish not without traditions and a history. It held out to him the assurance that it would have no wish to abridge the unfettered utterance which is the birthright of an honest man. Its century of life, from Barnard down, was guaranty enough, if one were called for, that the pledge would hold. A congregation which had hesitated to part with Octavius Brooks Frothingham four years before, which had invited James Freeman Clarke and William Henry Channing within the interval, and to which Dr. Clarke in declining had assigned an "old place in the front rank of Liberal Christianity in Massachusetts"—"a conservatism which does not dread reform,—a liberality which is also cautious and wise,"—such a society might be expected to welcome as it did the genuine, the courageous, the well-weighed and moderate expressions habitual to Mr. Willson. If there were doubt about his standing with his parish, it was soon dispelled. Mr. Willson had been in Salem less than a year when John Brown's attempt upon Harper's Ferry had been made and had failed, and the leader of it, with a number of his men, had been put to death. Our people were appealed to for funds to meet the burial charges and costs of trial, and the pressing need of kindred in distress. A public meeting was called in Mechanic Hall, January 6, 1860, in aid of these funds, at

which Ralph Waldo Emerson, John A. Andrew, James Freeman Clarke, John G. Whittier and Wendell Phillips were heard.<sup>vi</sup> Clergymen were not numerous at that time, who cared to test the hold they had on the affections of their people by taking part in a gathering like that. The one Salem clergyman who took part in it was Mr. Willson. Neither this nor any subsequent demonstration of his invincible purpose to be free in thought and act, whether made in behalf of co-education in the schools, or against the compulsory requirement therein of religious forms, or on the selection of a President, a Governor or a Mayor, or on any other debated question, be it political, sectarian, social or moral, which for the time being might disturb the public mind,—themes on the most stirring of which Mr. Willson never hesitated to be heard,—nothing from that time forth ever availed to interrupt, for a day, the perfect accord between the pastor and his flock. The postulate seemed indeed to be accepted, once for all, that he who was fit to be admitted to the inmost sanctities of joy and grief was worthy of all human trust, and that spiritual concord could subsist in no true sense where counsellor and seeker were not at equal liberty to lay bare the heart.<sup>vii</sup>

But there was to come a time when forging weapons

---

NOTE VII. For a full report of this meeting, see the *Daily Evening Traveller*, Vol. xv. No. 238. Boston, January 7, 1860.

NOTE VIII. Dr. James Martineau, of London, has finely described the relations which ought to exist between pastor and people in a friendly letter he addressed, May 27, 1895, to Mr. Willson. Says the venerable divine:

“I never could, in preaching, assume the position of a pastor over a dependent flock. I was myself but one of the sheep. I told my hearers only what I said to myself. Our meeting was but a conference of the common conscience. Only when we thus ‘took sweet counsel together’ could I feel free to open out heart and mind to those in fellowship with me.”

for other men to use could no longer fill the measure of his patriotic zeal. Mr. Willson had done what he could, and it was much, to inspire his countrymen with a wholesome sense of the inhumanity of property in man, and with a determination that slavery should spread its baneful influence no further under the ægis of our common flag. Never in touch with those extremists who were impatient to stake all for the immediate correction of a single fault, he desired to conserve and strengthen what he found to be good in our social polity, even if, in so doing, the day of redemption from the one great error was for a while delayed. When Mr. Garrison called upon him to withhold political fellowship from a fraction of his countrymen because they adhered to other views of slavery than his, he doubted and fell back. They were his countrymen still, and his love of country embraced them all. When Mr. Lincoln called upon him to say to the aggressions of slavery on free soil "thus far and no further!" he hesitated not an instant longer. If he had been sincere in his devotion to the consecrated principle that all men are equal before the law; if he had been right in the assumption that slavery was a local and not a national institution, devolving its loathsome functions upon the States which saw fit to cherish and sustain it, and by no means entitled to flourish under the fostering guardianship of Federal power,—the time had now come, so Mr. Willson thought, when he should make haste to prove by deeds the faith which he professed. The questions of the hour were to be determined not in the pulpit but on the field. Until determined they dominated everything. They were familiar and not unwelcome issues, and to meet them Mr. Willson was thoroughly prepared. Already several of his relatives were counted at the front. But the country had been driven to a draft. It seemed to Mr. Willson now



that those who felt and spoke as he did were called upon to make good their words. Patriotism might have been a pagan virtue before it was a Christian virtue, but patriotism was a virtue still. He loved his country with a strong, deep, passionate, abiding love, even though that love might not be so purged and sublimated yet as to hold in its divine embrace all the other warring sons of God. Quite without a hint to him he had been commissioned, at the spontaneous request of the Regimental staff, to be Chaplain of the 24th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. The surprise was not unwelcome. He determined to postpone all other concerns and to go promptly to the front. In order that both he and his people might act without constraint, he resigned the pastorate of the North Church in Salem, and submitted his purposes and views in a communication so characteristic and so grand that I cannot hesitate to quote it here. These are his words :

SALEM, NOV. 20, 1863.

TO THE PROPRIETORS OF THE NORTH MEETING-HOUSE :

*Christian Friends :*

Very unexpectedly, not many days ago, there came to my hands a notification that, at a meeting of the Officers of the 24th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, now stationed at St. Augustine, Fla., I had been elected to the chaplaincy of that Regiment. This election being but a nomination to the Governor for an appointment, I repaired to His Excellency and learned that the action of the Officers before mentioned had been certified to him and that he had issued a Commission in accordance with it.

The question of accepting this position brought on me immediately the pressure of conflicting claims. But almost from the beginning I felt that I must go. The invitation came unsought, unsuggested, wholly unlooked for, on my part. It appeared to be, so far as I could judge, sincerely made.

From the beginning of our war with the Southern Rebellion my interest in its progress has been strong and unwavering. I have felt that it should have the support of every man and woman who loved the Country, who cared for social order and a protecting government, and who had at heart the continuance of free institutions in America

and the well-being of the family of nations. The earnest prosecution of war, moreover, seemed the only discoverable road to lasting peace.

When I have heretofore asked myself what I could do, to a certain point all was plain. I could speak and pray, and throw any moral influence I possessed into the scale of patriotic sacrifice and duty. But was this all? Something besides moral support was needed. Not without men and means could the Rebellion be put down and the Country be saved in its integrity.

To go in person to the war was to go as a private soldier, for I had no knowledge of the art of war, and those who would fill places more lucrative and honorable were enough already. Despite the fact that I had no training to fit me to bear arms,—that all my habits, tastes and convictions were (as they still are) wholly averse to war,—yet I have had serious doubts whether, able-bodied man as I suppose myself to be, I had done my whole duty. True, I saw others, as it seemed to me, better able than I and better qualified to fill these ranks; with fewer detaining ties to keep them back; so it seemed to me: but so, I dare say, it did not seem to them.

But suppose while we stood debating who ought to go first the government should be overthrown; the question settled,—settled wrong; rebellion in the ascendancy; slavery fortified,—made a corner stone; the Country broken in pieces,—no country for my children to live in, or for yours, or for anybody's; no home for the oppressed of other lands; the national honor tarnished; all that the Fathers gained lost; all that they entrusted to us shamefully betrayed; all that we owed to future ages repudiated? As I have turned these things over in my mind I have asked: Who has more at stake than I? Who should go sooner than he who sees most distinctly the need? I have had little heart to say to others "enlist," because I had not enlisted myself.

To such a state of mind in me this proposition to take a Chaplaincy addressed itself. It was an opportunity to come nearer to the heart of the great struggle. It opened a sphere of action for which I am conscious of being in many respects better fitted than for bearing a musket. So much as this, I said, I can do, or at least I can attempt. It may not be much. I have sometimes questioned whether the office of Chaplain were better filled than vacant. But it seems to me that the Soldiers themselves are the best judges of what they want. Many of them have left New England homes, and doubtless mind more or less the loss of their Sunday worship, their Churches, the help of sermon and prayer and a minister's friendly sympathy and converse. They must often, in their hours of suffering and in their sick and dying days, miss the voice which would speak to them Religious, Comforting, Strengthening, and Uplifting words. Let them be the judges. If they say they

want such ministers they should have them. It may not be much that a Chaplain can do. A willing man can however be of use almost anywhere. Be it little or much, if asked, it should not be withheld. We send clothing and cordial for the body; why not ministers and medicines for the mind?

I have therefore come to the conclusion that it is my duty to go.

When revolving the subject of this communication I have not been unmindful of the claims of this society upon me. I cannot ask you to sacrifice your parochial prosperity to my convenience. I would have you consider what will be most for your own interests as a parish. And that you may act unembarrassed I hereby offer my resignation of the pastorate which I have held these four and a half years with so much happiness to myself and with so many proofs of your unswerving kindness.

I am, and shall ever remain,  
Your friend and servant.  
E. B. WILLSON.

The tendered resignation was declined. A generous purse was made up to facilitate his plans for departure and the successor of Thomas Barnard set out on his country's errand, bearing with him the tearful God-speed of this entire people. The 24th Regiment, commanded by Colonel, now General Francis A. Osborn, was stationed at the time on the St. John's River in Florida, and Mr. Willson made the best of his way from New York by steamer to St. Augustine, passing so near the beleaguered city of Charleston, that he was able to picture in his diary the dramatic scene. "The shore," he writes, "seemed low, having no prominent land-mark on which the eye could rest. Soon trees began to give a pleasing variety to the outline. Then a blockade-runner became visible. Not long after, the spires of Charleston could be descried in the distance. The afternoon was one of rare beauty. The sea was quiet and the sky at sunset, and for a while after, soft and rich with clouds of most beautiful color. It was December 19. We paced the deck without overcoats. Occasional

reports, with flashes of light, showed where guns were firing and shells exploding. We came as near the bar as the soundings would permit and there lay to.

"All around us, more particularly along the coast of Morris Island, lay ships, gun-boats, monitors and blockading vessels, so numerous and various that it seemed as though we were nearing some busy scene of commercial prosperity. The guns on Sullivan and Morris Islands appeared to be answering each other at intervals of two or three minutes. Sumpter lay dark, with notched and ragged edge all along its horizon line,—no flag flying,—and on its southern side a long slope down to the base, that being the side on which it had been battered most. So far as we could see, the firing had no reference to it: the flashes we saw were at points where Forts Wagner and Gregg of our side are situated, and Fort Moultrie and its neighboring batteries on the side of the enemy. After dark, as we steamed away, the horizon was lighted for a long time by frequent flashes, and the calm and beautiful twilight of one of the loveliest days I ever knew resounded with the boom of cannon. The sight was one to fill the mind with various emotions. Revenge was not among them. But a sad retrospect it was to go back and think of all the evils and sorrows the cannonading of April, 1861, let loose upon this suffering country. Yet, that was also the day when our regeneration had its first pang of travail."

On the day following, Mr. Willson went ashore to visit Beaufort in search of men of the Regiment who might be stranded in the hospital at that place. The war pictures in his letters are so graphic that the temptation to reproduce them is hard to be denied. No contrast with his habitual course of thought and life could have been more sudden or complete. Warm, enervating weather at

Christmas-tide,—roses and daffodils and camellias on the table, freshly cut from garden-beds,—princely mansions now dismantled and deserted by their former owners, the largest and most elegant of them seized and condemned for sanitary use,—sentries pacing before them, red hospital-flags floating above them,—large tropical pines and live-oaks curtained with their pendent draperies of moss,—here and there the palmetto and the orange, and everywhere vines and shrubberies in luxuriant profusion,—the sombre outline of distant groves mirrored across the bay that lies glinting and flashing before the town,—soldiers everywhere, military horses galloping the streets, sentries tramping to and fro, mountain heaps of hay and oats and army stores cumbering the one long dock,—all this could hardly fail to impress a mind like his with the strange commingling, as he calls it, "of past grandeur with present dilapidation, a juxtaposition of all that suggests ease and elegance and luxury with all that speaks of vigilance and violence and grim severity, a dreamy past of wealth and indolent indulgence on the one hand, and black, fiery collision on the other."

He was not without success in finding men of his Regiment there. The sufferers seemed glad to see him and the work of his Chaplaincy had begun. Two on his list had died. Several were young and interesting men, but without hope of life.

He writes :—"it does me good to find myself no longer an idler, away from home. I have found the outskirts of my new parish,—am within reach of my sphere of duty."

His life-long interest in education did not desert him here. He addressed the freedmen at St. Augustine on the first anniversary of the proclamation of their freedom, January 1, 1864, having preached, in his own pulpit, a sermon which was printed, on the issuing of the

Proclamation, January 1, 1863.<sup>IX</sup> The schools he visited and encouraged by earnest speech, the picturesque scenes,—the wild, weird rites he saw and the rare individuality and strength of purpose displayed by some of the blacks, deep in the religious emotion of their first attempt to fit themselves for freedom, the noble sacrifice he witnessed amongst delicately nurtured women of the North, who had exiled themselves in consecration to this stupendous task,—these are the pictures which illustrate at this time the journal of his life.

At last he finds himself with his Regiment. A shambling, two-story, parochial school-house, without stove or fire-place, attached to a deserted Episcopal Church of St. Augustine, had been assigned him for quarters. The church had been re-dedicated to the service of the Regiment. In the upper story of this annex which bore in front the legend,

TRINITY PARISH SCHOOL

*Pro Gloria Dei,*

the Chaplain lived alone amongst study-tables and school benches, tempering the night air which visited him through a dozen ill-fitting and shattered lights of colored glass, by

---

NOTE IX. The celebration of the date of the Proclamation of Emancipation was by no means limited to the blacks of the South. Governor Andrew was in office until January, 1866, and had urged upon Mr. Lincoln the policy of freeing and arming the blacks from an early stage of the war. When the proclamation came he issued a general order, January 1, 1863, welcoming it with a national salute on Boston Common, "as an official recognition of its justice and necessity." One hundred guns were fired at Washington Square by the Salem Artillery,—the bells were rung and flags were flying. Substantially the same observances occurred on the anniversaries of 1864 and 1865. In 1866 Governor Andrew was closing his official term. Amendment XIII of the Constitution had been ratified, making freedom national and admitting the word *slavery*, for the first time, into our national charter, but only to condemn it. Governor Andrew issued one of his stirring proclamations calling for a general observance of the day,

the aid of a rusty fire-box scarce bigger than a foot-stove, and making his bed in a recess which had been, in school-days, a recitation room. From this discomfort he looked out on the Parade, hedged in with gardens full of lime and, lemon and oleander and every fragrant shrub. Here, at the close of day, expiring strains of martial music melted into twilight, and the evening air was burthened with the breath of orange and magnolia. But here again, amid such scenes, he was doomed before many days to see the martial pomp that bore the body of a messmate back to the cruel welcome of a northern grave,—a loyal young Virginian lieutenant, enlisted under the white flag of Massachusetts,—a comrade yesterday beloved and strong in exuberant life and hope, to-day missing from breakfast, fallen in the night at his post on picket duty, then tended awhile with unavailing tears, and gone forever.

This was Mr. Willson's first taste of the bitter discipline of war,—the first but not the last. Witness the moonlight march, through the woods between the battle-field and the landing, an Indian file of stretchers bearing eight hundred wounded men, silent and patient, so that he was less inclined, he says, to pity than to honor. Witness the execution of the negro mutineer, whose regiment was without a chaplain, and on whose last wretched moments Mr. Willson attended, sitting with him on that rough-hewn army coffin on his journey to the grave. Witness the manly offices he rendered day by day to that stubborn private soldier of the Regiment whom he pronounced both wrong

---

and ordering all flags up and sections of light-artillery to salute at mid-day, on Boston Common, on Dorchester Heights, at Plymouth Rock, at Concord and Lexington, on Bunker Hill, and at the North Bridge in Salem. So his glowing periods were responded to in Salem by a detail of State Artillery as well as by local salutes,—by very general displays of bunting,—by the ringing of bells and, in the evening, by a crowded entertainment at Mechanic Hall in aid of the freedmen.

and foolish, who stood for days, by way of discipline, with his back lashed snugly to an oak, his helpless arms pinioned about the tree behind him. "Never," says Mr. Willson, "never would I countenance insubordination. I tell men to be patient; that nobody is expected to enjoy it; that some abuses of authority must occur; that, in a war, much injustice is to be endured; that, above all, this is a temporary condition,—when the war is over their tongues will be their own. I often say this to officers also, that there will come a time when men in authority, who abuse their trust, will have freemen to confront, with rights equal to their own to present their case freely, fairly and fully even against the highest in the land, and whom no discipline will restrict from setting forth the truth before a tribunal where character will outweigh rank." Witness again his words after the repulse with heavy loss, adjutant Ward and lieutenant Rae among the killed, of his Regiment at Bermuda Hundred. "It was," he says, "a sad and anxious day. The Regiment did well. The sufferings and agonies of the hospital, as well as the losses in battle, were hard to see. But all seemed to me endurable so long as the cause for which it was endured advanced. Then no amount of physical suffering appalls me. When the retreat began every loss and distress became double-edged."

No greed for conquest, no hunger to prevail, no hates nor private griefs to be avenged, nothing but a simple sense of duty to the country had lured him from his home. Only the same unselfish sentiment sustained him in the awful scenes through which this sense of duty led the way.<sup>x</sup>

---

NOTE X. The *gaudium certaminis*, which undoubtedly sustains most men in battle, seemed to be wanting to Mr. Willson's nature. In the most exciting controversies in which I have seen him engaged he always seemed able to suppress the personal element. He hated contention. He was not of those

"Who hope to merit Heaven by making earth a Hell."



Sometimes his letters home were written on the field of battle, a pencilled line scrawled off against a tree-trunk to say that all was well, whilst the mounted orderly halted on his rounds to collect his fragmentary mail. Sometimes they were penned by candle-light when camping so near Richmond that the orders were "no fires," and an empty cracker-box, set up on end, must hide the loving toil from rebel eyes. Often his letters must be concealed about the person, ready to destroy in case of capture.

I quote his picture of camp life for the early days of May, 1864, when the Regiment was bivouacked, in the spring rains, in a ploughed field within three hours march of the rebel capital, and operating against the railroad, the telegraph and the turnpike wagon-trains between Petersburg and Richmond. Voices could be heard in the still night from the rebel rifle-pits; newspapers were exchanged and coffee and tobacco; the spires of Richmond were in sight, and martial music floated over from the hostile stronghold. The record says: "Several alarms last night; much picket firing, sleep often disturbed, short at the best. By turning out frequently got wet, chilly and stiff. We started forward in the morning and marched on till towards night, through the woods, along by-ways and unfrequented passages, as if to avoid observation. Passed a beautiful little grove with a white, unsteeped chapel in it.

#### Salem Church

1797

was lettered on the front. Benches stood under the trees; a well, covered with a neat white well-house, close by. But over this rural scene of loveliness, consecrated by the name of Salem, a word of peace, came the sound of heavy guns booming thick and fast. The 24th was deployed into an open field, then forward again through muddy roads, where soon many regiments, ours among them,

were drawn out in line of battle. Then the hot fire of musketry on our left beyond a wood, and the hurried rush forward of our forces, and the cheers of charging troops, told of a hot engagement.

"Waiting till the sound of firing receded I pushed along the road and soon came out in sight of heights in my immediate front crowned with intrenchments into which our troops were filing. I went up. The view was extensive, and fortifications of the enemy appeared running far away along the brow of the height, facing the road and the low grounds across which the enemy were now retreating, and up from which came rushing shot at lessening intervals. Far on, at the end of the rifle-pits, stood a house. Our troops had flanked the position and driven the enemy out of their intrenchments with little loss or delay. But at the house, which was now head-quarters and field-hospital, there were most painful sights. Here, torn from the socket, a shattered right-arm that had forgot its cunning—there, lying alone on the floor, a single shoe with a dismembered foot in it. A man who had lost both feet just above the ankles confronted me, stretched on the portico, as I approached the door. The 24th had so far escaped casualties. But they were ordered forward as skirmishers outside the rifle-pits, to dislodge the enemy from a wood where they had a battery. Here Lieutenant Clough of the Regiment was shot in the head and was brought to the hospital still breathing but unconscious. About ten o'clock at night the Regiment returned within the intrenchments. It was rainy and dark. The night wore away with considerable firing, alarms at intervals, the Regiment under arms all night. I spent the night, which was cold and wet, partly walking to and fro by the body of Lieutenant Clough and partly sitting on the back door-step of the little cottage-hospital which soon became a scene

of suffering, groans and blood. The wounded," he writes next day, "come in great numbers. The contest goes on. The enemy engages hotly—more hotly. Dead and wounded are taken from the pretty white cottage, nestled in its shrubbery in the midst of greensward and pleasant grounds, and carried away to the railroad for transportation north. It is a dismal sight. . . We have crowded several miles towards Richmond."

So runs the *Journal* day by day, one day like the next, save for a longer list of casualties wringing northern hearts, distress and horror reaching lower depths, and testing further the determination of northern men. But Mr. Willson had a single purpose through it all. "I did not come for pleasure," he replies, when asked how it was possible to endure. Like Captain Davis of Acton, killed at Concord, who, when his sword lost something of its length, said it mattered not, for it only brought him one step nearer to the enemy,—Mr. Willson found nothing past endurance, so it put him within closer reach of the heart of the Rebellion. Patient and even cheerful in disaster, he detested croakers. Willingly, now that he was but seven miles from Richmond, he passed nights on the ground without covering from the rain, and marched on foot to get warm and dry next morning. "The 24th," he says, "marched, picketed, or fought almost all the time for ten days after landing at the mouth of the Appomattox"—"two or three shots," he adds, "came crashing through the tree-tops overhead since I have been writing, squatted on a pile of blankets in the field of yesterday's engagement." The eve of the twentieth anniversary of his settlement at Grafton passed without sleep in watching by the wounded Virginian of the Regiment, Lieutenant Walker, who died next morning,—Sunday morning,—just as the hour summoned his Chaplain to regimental service; the eve of the twentieth

anniversary of his wedding found him sleeping on the ground beneath the stars in an open field at Bermuda Hundred ; the next night sleepless, out all night on picket duty, the force advancing slowly up the Peninsula with constant fighting and intrenching as it moved.

To me his diary and correspondence at this time possess a fascination I cannot resist, for they paint things as they were, with no attempt to warp them to a purpose. I have done my best to condense, to curtail his record of these scenes so that I might use portions of it here. I can not do so. Abbreviation would destroy, I think, the charm of the recital. Large sections from his journal, amplified and illustrated from his letters home, should be preserved in print, and would take rank amongst the noblest proofs we have of the actual temper which sustained the war.

We are fortunate in knowing just how his fellow-officers esteemed him. This appears from a contemporary page in the diary of his Colonel, which I am permitted to copy. It is as follows :

"JACKSONVILLE, FLA.,

April 10, 1864.

. . . I take a great deal of pleasure in the society of Mr. Willson, and go to his tent very frequently. He is a man of great intelligence and refinement, genial and agreeable in conversation, with a keen perception of the ludicrous. He has commended himself to all the officers, and has made his tent a place of common resort. It is very delightful to have such a refining influence here. His sermons are a great treat ; he prepares the subject but speaks extemporaneously, and never fails to rivet my attention closely, and to give me food for thought."

His old distrust of his own usefulness beset him here. Perhaps, he writes, he had better be at home. Now his

congregation began to melt away. Picket duty and incessant digging in intrenchments and in rifle-pits, when not skirmishing or in line of battle, wore out the vigor of the men so that Mr. Willson had no heart to abridge their intervals of rest,—no heart to summon them to exhortations when they ought to sleep. Meanwhile the military activity increased; field-hospitals were at last disused; and, finding there was little left for him to do, he finally resigned, and came home, acting on the way as the custodian of the regimental flag, which he delivered safe at the State House, after running the gauntlet of the rebel raid on General Franklin striking the train that followed his.

For the thirty years during which he survived the war, Mr. Willson grew steadily in the appreciation of his neighbors and, as the generations marched along, came to be regarded as a Nestor and a Patriarch among men. No gathering was complete without his presence; no feast, no social function wholly happy, without his blessing. Sects forgot their dogmas in recognition of his noble manhood, and when the national convention of the Methodist Episcopal body met in Salem, Mr. Willson was the choice of all the Salem pastors to extend their welcome. His was for years the most potent voice in the county conference of his own denomination, and there he received that spontaneous homage which should attend desert. When the Unitarian body, which had achieved a vantage-ground by defying hierarchy in all its forms, and by insisting on the right of private judgment, attempted to rid itself of some obnoxious members whose private judgment led them to results unpalatable to the sect at large, Mr. Willson stood like a rock against the innovation, both in the local conference of the county and in the national conference of 1872 which sat at Boston, and planted himself in a position which he lived to see adopted by the national Unitarian conference of

1894 at Saratoga; but which, when he espoused it, cost him the criticism usually meted out to men who dare to stand alone, and called forth an expression of contempt from the New England organ of the denomination itself.<sup>XI</sup>

A conservative by instinct, whose face was ever turning toward the future; a devotee of progress who adored and revered the past; hopeful without optimism, cautious without timidity; a balanced thinker, broad enough to know that there is a reverse to every shield, and that the sphere of truth has sides beyond the ken of any single eye; gentle with the erring—human nature could not sink so low as to escape the recognition of his yearning heart; an ardent patriot, an unflinching friend, a speaker who weighed his words, a pastor whose every word was instinct with the spirit of the man who spoke; uttering the fitting word, be it at the bed-side, at the marriage altar, or at the open grave; in every demonstration of thought and feeling, genuine; winning all trust; walking in daily fellowship with all that is fine and high in nature; broad as charity in

---

NOTE XI. The proceedings of the National Conference touching this matter will be found reported in Volume 11, number 43, page 3, columns 4 and 5, of the *Christian Register* for October 26, 1872, and in column 5, page 3, at the end of the report, will be found an attempt to hold up to derision the supporter of the protest. Compare the report of a committee, made to the National Conference of 1894 at Saratoga, on the IX article of the Constitution, and the action taken thereon. From 1874 to 1884, the names of estimable clergymen, settled over parishes claimed as Unitarian, were dropped, on doctrinal grounds, from the list of Unitarian ministers.

Mr. Willson wrote me, December 2, 1873, these words which seem almost prophetic in view of what has followed:

"If Christianity is, in its essence, a life, and we are agreed in that, agreement in work is possible; real sympathy is not only possible,—the absence of it is not possible. If Christianity is a theory, or a doctrine, it is impossible that our union should be real, even though we all sign, without the least reservation, the same articles. If a preamble we must have, I should try to frame it with a view to include all who acknowledge love to God and man to be true religion."

all things;<sup>xii</sup> keenly alive to the terrible deficiencies of the hour, but equally assured of what Whittier has called "the steady gain of man," Mr. Willson was the citizen, the neighbor, the pastor, the friend, such as no community can surrender without a pang.

It would be strange indeed if one gifted with such qualities as these,—so brave, so tender, so many-sided, so absolute, so true,—had failed to stamp himself upon the times in which he lived. Everywhere his value was recognized and everywhere he found himself in touch with all sorts and conditions of men. I think no expression of his heart did him ampler justice than the letters and colloquies he exchanged from time to time with the children of his flock, and the close relations in which he always chose to live with those fresh and ardent souls. Eight years he labored on the School Committee here. At the Home for Aged Women not only was he a welcome guest but he broke the spell which barred those of his profession from the board of control and served there as a Manager for several years. On the Board of Government of the Plummer Farm School he held a place as trustee for fifteen years—one of the only two clergymen ever appointed to

---

NOTE XII. When friends sought advice of Mr. Willson, as to affiliating with one or another church, he did not hesitate to recommend a connection with some society not of his own communion, whenever that course, all things considered, seemed to him expedient for the friends concerned. When Mr. Willson and others were urged to quit the Unitarian body in search of greater freedom, and to ally themselves with the Free Religious Association with which he held much in common, he declined the call on the ground that it was a duty to remain in the denomination and help to make it free enough for anybody. When the Unitarian body undertook to weed out its membership by applying tests for which Mr. Willson could find no authority, he allowed it to be well understood that the effort must be abandoned, or the expurgated list of preachers would lack his name also.

that board. Perhaps there could be no more telling tribute to his broad benevolence than his election thirty-five years ago—a rare thing for clergymen at that time—as a incorporator of the Salem Savings Bank. No other man has been asked more than once to conduct our memorial services on Decoration Day. On three occasions Mr. Willson has delivered the address before our local Post. Naturally he was a favorite with the veterans of the war, and when the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Corps, in April, 1886, observed the quarter-century anniversary of the departure for the field, Mr. Willson was asked to act as Chaplain for the day, and he marched with the corps as Chaplain on every subsequent parade. He had been a resident member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society since 1859, and finally became its Vice-President for Massachusetts. He had been President of the Salem Athenæum since 1886. His identification with the Essex Institute, of which he became President in 1893, covered the full period of his Salem life. In August, 1859, two months after his settlement at Salem, he was driven from Lawrence by a kinsman whose guest he was, to North Andover, where a field-meeting of the Institute was going on, and the interest which he then and there expressed knew no abatement since that day. On three occasions, those of the deaths of John Lewis Russell, John Clarke Lee, and Charles Timothy Brooks, Mr. Willson has contributed admirable memoirs of those regretted members to our Historical Collections. And I should name amongst other contributions from his pen to the literature of this section, the record of Salem, looked at from an ecclesiastical standpoint, which he prepared for Lewis and Hurd's exhaustive History of Essex County, as well as a sketch of the North Church and Parish, read at the centennial commemoration



in 1872 and printed, in a memorial volume, by the Society.<sup>xiii</sup>

For two years,—in 1883 and 1884,—he represented Salem in the General Court,—where he served as Chairman of the Committee on Education, and of the Committee on Parishes and Religious Societies, in the Lower House. I was with him there. No man was more uniformly listened to with eagerness and deference than he, for he was seen to be incapable of the impertinence of saying what he did not mean. Our local charities, too many of them to recount, were glad to claim him for an officer or a friend. On temperance,—on prison discipline,—on organized systems of benevolence,—on every point of national policy or municipal reform, he was at pains to make his feelings known, never obtrusively, but never in uncertain tones. And so this rare and admirable man rounded out his full half-century of duty in the Church, and on the thirty-sixth anniversary of his installation here,—a day to which, year after year, for a whole generation, he had looked forward with a manly pride,—this noble man, gazing into the upturned faces of the people he had served so well,—some born and grown, some mellowed and grown old under his gracious charge,—moved by the tender memories of those gone before,—and speaking at the altar words of benediction which he meant to be his last,—faltered and fainted at his post and, lingering a little, passed away. At his simple funeral the needy and the humble bore testimony by their presence that they had

---

NOTE XIII. For memoirs of John Lewis Russell, see Hist. Coll. Essex Institute, Vol. xii, pp. 163-178; of John Clarke Lee, see Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. xv, pp. 35-62; of Charles Timothy Brooks, see Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. xxi, pp. 1-23. For Ecclesiastical History of Salem, see History of Essex County (D. Hamilton Hurd), J. W. Lewis & Co., Philadelphia, 1888, Vol. 1, pp. 17-63.

lost a friend, and mourners of every station felt their kinship for an hour at his bier. The clergy of the town forgot their differing creeds and made known their sorrow in a formal vote. The Essex Institute, in the usual resolves, provided for the tribute which has brought us here.

But are these then "the forms, modes, shows of grief"? Personal tributes can hardly be so explained. His commanding officer, General Osborn, has written since his death,—“I have never had the good fortune to be thrown with any other man, who, having such virile strength to maintain principle or repel evil, possessed such tenderness, refinement and winning grace. If my high regard and esteem for him could have been made matter of record from day to day, it would fill a volume, for I yield to none in loving appreciation of the nobility and sweetness of his character and of the lofty example of his life.” A life-long admirer who often heard his voice while he preached at West Roxbury, wrote—“He had the unction of the spirit and it did one good to take in every word.” Rev. Francis Tiffany, who knew him long and well, thus beautifully chronicles his death, which he likens to the desolate fall of some broad-spreading elm, full of the nests and song of birds that found a covert in it,—now lying prostrate in the ancient highway it had graced so long. This is his tribute :—“No lamp in an alabaster vase ever shone through more translucently than through his speaking eyes, mobile features and responsive mien shone the vibrations of the light and love within. As youth, mature man, and in old age, he was dowered with the rare gift of personal beauty, a beauty not only lighting up his expressive countenance, but revealing itself in the delicate finish of limb and overflowing in the exquisite courtesy of his manners.

"Spared to the ripe age of seventy-five, the beautiful Indian summer of his life was steeped in a rich golden sunshine and haloed with a poetic atmosphere that visibly transfigured him into a living, breathing exemplar of the 'merits of the saints.' His mere passing along the streets had grown to be a public benediction.

"A shrewd judge of character, a keen and amused dissector of human weaknesses, a sure discerner, too, of hidden traits of excellence,—business men enjoyed talking over with him the events of the day and the characteristics of leading politicians, educators, and divines. All the more they respected his spiritual appeals, for the force and penetration of his practical, every-day sense. Under the glove of silk there was the hand of steel."

Miss Lunt, of Newburyport, who met him often at the County Conferences, writes:—"When any matter was under discussion we waited for his word and we had to think the subject over again when we had heard from him. He always threw a fresh light upon the main question,—the light that was clear and fair,—the white light not broken through the prism of passion, or interest, or prejudice,—and partisan coloring faded from our minds. To hear him was to me like a breath of northwest wind after one has been enervated by the flatness of a southern air."

The Rev. Mr. Stewart of Lynn, for some time Vice-President of the County Conference, has said, "Mr. Willson's part in the controversies was taken with no hesitancy but with an independence and breadth of feeling that won the confidence of all. No one else could say things just as he had the tact and wisdom to say them, waiving neither decision of mind nor spirit. We knew just where he stood." The *Christian Register* editorially announced his death in these well-chosen words: "Mr. Willson was a man so fresh in his thought and so youthful in spirit that

it was difficult to believe that he was seventy-five years old. Only six of our ministers had longer settlements. He kept himself always abreast of the new thought and the new literature of his time. He was one of the old-fashioned gentlemen, kindly, courteous and unassuming in his demeanor, but resolute in his purpose. During the many years of his ministry in Salem he had grown to be an important part of the life of the city as well as of that of his parish. Naturally, it happened in the changes which passed over this old community that many members of the older families drew together under his administration ; and he came to represent in a peculiar degree and manner the old-fashioned, cultivated, self-respecting, dignified life of one of the oldest cities of New England. In a singular way, without conscious purpose or ostentation, Mr. Willson carried on the traditions of the older clergy."

Every man has his place in the scheme of creation. If it has thus far failed to appear what was the plan to interpret which I suppose Mr. Willson to have lived and wrought, no further words of mine can make it plain. The value of such a personality as his, to friends, to his community, to the world at large,—its usefulness as exemplar, as inspiration, as diffusing an atmosphere of fine, spiritual ether abroad, or, perhaps, as a bracing tonic to clear the social air, or, if you will, as moral anchorage-ground where, safely moored, weaker natures may ride out the passing gale,—these are estimates of the man not to be fixed in words. You in whose homes he has gone in and out for all these years ask no encomium from me. To me,—to all of us,—Salem will be a little less than Salem now that he is gone,—honor a little rarer,—beauty and grace of soul something less a tangible reality, something more an evanescent dream,—the world without his sunny smile something poorer,—life itself something less

worth living ! He was a man from whom the poet might well have drawn his noble lines :—

Whose powers shed round him, in the common strife  
Or mild concerns of ordinary life,  
A constant influence,—a peculiar grace ;  
But who, if he be called upon to face  
Some awful moment to which Heaven has joined  
Great issues, good or bad, for human kind,  
Is happy as a Lover ; and attired  
With sudden brightness, like a Man inspired ;  
And, through the heat of conflict, keeps the law  
In calmness made, and sees what he foresaw ;  
Who, doomed to go in company with Pain,  
And Fear, and Bloodshed,—miserable train,—  
Turns his necessity to glorious gain ;  
In face of these doth exercise a power  
Which is our human nature's highest dower ;  
Controls them and subdues,—transmutes,—bereaves  
Of their bad influence, and their good receives ;  
By objects, which might force the soul to abate  
Her feeling, rendered more compassionate ;  
Is yet a Soul whose master-bias leans  
To home-felt pleasures and to gentle scenes,—  
Sweet images ! which, wheresoe'er he be,  
Are at his heart ; and such fidelity  
It is his darling passion to approve ;  
More brave for this, that he hath much to love :  
Whom neither shape of danger can dismay,  
Nor thought of tender happiness betray ;  
Who, not content that former worth stand fast,  
Looks forward,—persevering to the last,—  
From well to better, daily self-surpass :  
Finds comfort in himself and in his cause ;  
And, while the mortal mist is gathering, draws  
His breath in confidence of Heaven's applause !

NOTES ON THE ANCESTRY AND CONNECTIONS  
OF "REAR ADMIRAL" THOMAS GRAVES,  
OF CHARLESTOWN, MASS.

---

BY EBEN PUTNAM.

---

THE following notes relate chiefly to the family of "Rear Admiral" Thomas Graves of Charlestown, who was born in Stepney, London, England, and came to this country with his wife and children.

Through the kindness of Gen. John Card Graves of Buffalo, the historian of the Graves families, I have been accorded permission to use the material I gathered for him while visiting England during the summer and autumn of 1894.

My object was to locate the English home of Joseph Graves of Concord, Mass., to establish the connection, if any existed, between the said Joseph and Thomas Graves of Charlestown, and to obtain all the information I could gather relating to the various Graves emigrants to America and the English families of that name.

Having found that the Concord and Charlestown families were not related, I did not prosecute my researches concerning the ancestry of the "Rear Admiral" as far as I might have done had time permitted, yet so much regarding his immediate relatives was gathered that it is thought worthy of place here.

The name Grave, Graves, Greave and Greaves is common to several counties in England and is of great antiquity. It is not likely that every one bearing the name is from a common ancestor, yet I think the most of the wills I obtained of Hertfordshire Graveses are of the same great family, and I think likely that some connection exists between the Stepney family and those of Herts and Essex.

I found wills highly suggestive of the ancestry of Thomas Graves, the engineer of Charlestown, as well as others of the New England emigrants, but what appears in print is supposed to relate solely to the Stepney family. The birthplace and parentage of the "Rear Admiral" have long been known.

Mr. Henry F. Waters, whose great work is still going on, was kind enough to place at my disposal references he had to various wills. Through his researches it is not at all unlikely that more will be unearthed regarding the various Graveses, for his plan of search is so comprehensive that not alone particular families or individuals, but all are benefited. Americans should contribute liberally to the fund in charge of the New England Historic Genealogical Society which enables that society to keep Mr. Waters in the field and to print the results of his labors.

It appears to be evident that the St. Olaves, Southwark, family of shipwrights and those of Lymehouse were closely connected. I take it that William Greaves of Southwark who died in 1582, and Henry Greaves of Stepney, who died in 1590, were brothers, and am inclined to think that their father was a Thomas Greaves, but this supposition is purely guesswork as I did not follow up the clue obtained. Neither did I trace the Graves family of Whitechapel, the next parish to Stepney, although evidently some of the Graveses of Stepney and of Whitechapel were of the same family, perhaps connected with the shipwright

family. As Whitechapel registers commence as early as 1558 there is a wide field for investigation. I have many wills relating to the Graves family of that parish as well as of other London parishes.

The following extracts from probate and parish records illustrate the pedigree.

Henry Graves of Stepney, Adm. to relict Margaret, 8 July, 1590.  
Act Book, fo. 204.

John Shawe of Stepney, Adm. to widow Jean, 31 Mar., 1590.  
Act Book, fo. 198.

Anne Graves, widow, of Stepney, Adm. to sister Alice, 30 Dec., 1613-14.  
Act Book, fo. 187.

Agnes Graves, widow, of Stepney, Adm. to sister Alice Lea, during minor estate of son Robert Greaves, 30 Sept., 1613.  
Act Book, fo. 176.

Michael Grave of Stepney, Adm. to William Allen, creditor, 7 Feb. 1613-14.

Andrew Graves of Stepney, Com. to uncle Jervase Russell, during minority of John and Elizabeth Graves, 10 Dec., 1625.  
Act Book, fo. 249.

John Graves of Stepney, Com. to Susan the relict, Jan., 1626-7.  
Act Book, fo. 2.

Nathaniel Graves of Stepney, Adm. to brother William Graves, 11 Sept., 1638.  
Act Book, fo. 355.

William Graves of St. Olaves, Southwark, Surrey, shipwright. Will dated 3 Feb., 1582; proved 9 Feb., 1582.

Mentions sons William, John, Tobye; children of daughter Birch; brother's son Thomas Graves and his sister Mary; wife Phillice who with son-in-law John Birch to be executors. In codicil mentions Cicily Monnde als. Armitage; sons-in-law Richard Johnson and Lawrence Somper. Witnesses, Henry Allison, Henry Graves.

P. C. C. Rowe, 7.

Margaret Barbor of Stepney, widow. Will dated July, 1618; proved 11 Feb., 1618; mentions Matthew Graves, son of Thomas Graves; Sarah Graves, daughter of John Graves; John Graves, the younger son, of John Graves the elder, of Lymehouse, shipwright. She also mentions daughter Joan, wife of Thomas Minning and his daughter Sarah.  
Consis. Ct. London, 249.



Thomas Greaves of Lymehouse, Middlesex, shipwright. Will dated 20 Apr., 1603; proved 20 June, 1603. Directs that he be buried in Stepney churchyard, south side; mentions eldest daughter Marie Greaves when 21; daughter Rebecca; son Matthew; brother John Greaves and his children, one of whom is William; sister Joan Greaves; Grace Lane, daughter of sister Marie Lane, deceased; good friend Robert Coldridge of Redcliff, mariner; mother Margaret Masters; Aunt Clement Hunt; sister Hester Cocke; wife Joane, executrix; overseers Robert Golding and brother John Greaves.

Com. Ct. London, 1597-1603, vol. 19, 348.

John Greaves, the elder of Lymehouse, Md., shipwright. Will dated 1 Aug., 13th Charles (1637); proved 15 Dec., 1637. To be buried in eastern end of Stepney churchyard on the south side of the church as near my first wife and children as conveniently may be; to wife Mary lease of house now in tenure of Mr. Richard Elli, mariner and in possession of John Shaw, mariner; to Anne Shaw and her heirs; after wife's decease the Elli house to return to my son John Greaves who I had by her; wife Mary the least of my four new houses lately built held of lease of Mr. James, and so much of the wharf as is now laid out and enclosed for the use of said houses; if she marry, to my son John and daughter Mary Greaves whom I had by her; to children of first wife; to wife Mary lease of my six tenements in Lymehouse yard which I have of John Marsh, also lease of house at Shadwell, and other property, all of which is for the maintenance and bringing up of children John and Mary; they are also to have £50, one third plate and one third of dwelling in the yard; son John £5 out of the yard near the limekiln; to sons William, Abraham and Nathaniel the lease I took of Mr. James excepting the four new houses above mentioned; widow Andrews and widow Rowland Langram occupants of tenements; son Robert Greaves £50 when 21 and £5 per year out of my lower yard.

To John, William and Rebecca, children of my son Thomas Greaves £10 each when 21; to Sarah and Rebecca children of my son William Greaves ditto; son Matthew Greaves a house; son Joseph Graves, when 21, a house in Cooper Lane, London, in occupation of William Dorrett; also such household stuff as I had by his mother; also £50, £20 whereof was the legacy of his grandmother; daughter Rebecca Margate £30 and to her daughters Anne and Mary £10 when twenty-one; daughter Anne Shawe £30 and to her daughter Sara Shawe £10 when twenty-one; to grandchild John Graves £20 at twenty-one; sister Ducie 40sh, her daughter 20sh; cousin Matthew Graves 20sh; cousin Rebecca Puzey, 20sh; mentions ships and shipping; the other two thirds to be divided between my children by my first wife; son John house and lands in Bridges in parish of Brixley, Kent and at Blendon, and when twenty one £12; daughter Mary when

twenty one £100; son Thomas and his heirs house where I now dwell near Dickshore in Lymehouse; son William and his heirs male one third of dock, wharf, yard and crane lying near to Dickshore aforesaid as far as it is boarded with the red house and way under it by the house that is tiled and now occupied by John Askew, joiner; two thirds of said dock, yard, wharf and crane to sons Abraham and Nathaniel Greaves and if they die without heirs male to the survivor, and if they all three so die to my sons Thomas, Matthew and Robert; in case either choose to sell the others to have option of buying at £5 less than any one else; sons Abraham and Nathaniel £50 each, and they to be freed of their apprenticeship indentures; wife Mary all rents due from my servants. To the poor of Ham and Hookend 20sh; Jacob Aishley 20sh; every servant 10sh. Sons Thomas and William Greaves, and son George Margatte executors. Friends Anthony Tutchin, Mr. John Ducie, Joseph Chapman, overseers. Signed, 1 Aug., before John Ducie, George Hutchinson, John Ednor, scr.

Mem. 10 Aug., 1632, John Greaves, etc., a customary tenant of the said manor since the last court day did surrender into the hands of the Lord of the manor by the rodd according to the custom of said manor by the hands of John Domelaw head borowe or Cheise pledge, in presence of William Pulbery, Michol Austie, Francis Holliday, John Watte, William Delton, and Stephen Traford all six customary tenants etc., all such the premises for the use of the last will and testament of said John Greaves.

Codicil, 17 Nov., 1637. There being due me from the company of shipwrights £200, said sum is bequeathed to sons William, Abraham, Nathaniel Greaves. Proved 15 Dec., 1637 by William Greaves and George Margatte, executors. P. C. C. Goare 163, 164.

John Greaves of parish of Stepney, alias Stebunheeth, in Middlesex, ship-builder. The Vestry minutes published by G. W. Hill and W. H. Frere, from 1579-1662, contain frequent mention of the name. From those records it appears that John Graves was one of the Vestrymen in 1603 and frequently thereafter, as well as engaged upon other work of the parish till 1637 when his name appears on those records for the last time.

He was a shipbuilder of consequence and the limits of his yard are shown upon a map published by Hill and Frere. According to a note in the work above mentioned his first wife was Sarah Chester<sup>1</sup> who died within a few months of marriage and almost at once he married Susan Hoxton on the 24 June, 1624. He married for the third time 18 May, 1630, Mary Raymond.

---

<sup>1</sup> Whether her name was Chester or Malter she lived long enough to bear her husband fourteen children, or else she was a second wife who died childless.

The following entries on Stepney parish records of baptisms, marriages and burials relate to John Graves, or Greaves as the name was undoubtedly spelled by its possessors.

John Greaves of Lymehouse shipwright, and Sarah Malter of Ratcliff, married 6 Apr., 1597.

John Greaves and Mary Raymond of St. Mary Whitechapel, widow, married 18 May, 1630.

The baptisms of the children are as follows :

William, bapt., 1 Feb., 1597-8.

John, " 20 Aug., 1600.

Sarah " 13 Dec., 1602.

Thomas, " 16 June, 1605.

Rebecca, " 13 Dec., 1607.

Matthew, " 5 Mar., 1608.

William, " 18 Mar., 1609.

Henry, " 15 Mar., 1611.

Anne, " 11 Apr., 1613.

Susanna, " 19 June, 1614.

Samuel, born 9th, bapt. 15 Oct., 1615.

Abraham, born 13, bapt. 17 Jan., 1616-17.

Nathaniel, born 1, " 7 June, 1618.

Robert, bapt. not found.

#### WILL OF THOMAS GRAVES OF CHARLESTOWN.

This my last will and testament is that I do bequeath vnto my beloved wife Katharine Graves, my now dwelling house scittuate in Charlestowne in New England for the terme of her life, and also the one-third part of all my goods, Shiping & moneys and plate, I give and bequeath vnto my daughter Rebecca five pound, & to her child three pound, I do bequeath unto my sonne John my house scittuate in Linehouse neere Dicks shoare, he paying One hundred Pound, to be payd the one third part of it to his mother my beloved wife, the other two thirds to be divided vnto my sonne Thomas, Nathaniell, Susanna & Joseph, my will is that my Land at Oburne in New England, and Land in Charlestowne neck, and what goods, household stuffe, shiping, plate or moneys I have be all vallued, with one hundred Pound, I Appoynt my sonne John to pay of all w<sup>th</sup> my will is that my wife shall have the one third part of, And the other two thirds to be Equally divided between my sonne Thomas, Nathaniel, Susanna & Joseph, but my desire is, that if the house at Limehouse w<sup>ch</sup> I do bequeath vnto my sonne John he paying one hundred pound be not vallued to be worth as much as double what wilbe of my estate dividable to my

sonne Thomas, Nathaniell Susanna or Joseph, that then my sonne Jun<sup>e</sup> shall pay lesse to be dividable as above mentioned, for my desire is that my sonne John should have twice so much as the rest of my children.

further I do bequeath vnto my sonne Thomas after his mothers decease, my now dwelling house, with all the garden & orchard there vnto belonging, w<sup>ch</sup> is scittuate in Charlestowne in New England, provided that my sonne Thomas pay vnto his sister Rebecca ten pound, Nathaniell Ten pound, Susanna ten pound, Joseph Ten pound. I do Appoynt my beloved wife and my sonne John to be my Executo<sup>s</sup> and do appoint them to pay to the church at Charlestowne forty shillings And I do intreate my Brother Nowell & my Bro: Lindes of Charlestown to be overseers of my will, and do give to them Twenty shillings apeece, witnes my hand this 13<sup>th</sup> of June 1652.

THOMAS GRAVES.

This last will of m<sup>e</sup> Thomas Graves being left by himselfe sealed up, and delivered to his Bro: Abraham Graves and presented by his relict widow before the Deputy Governe<sup>r</sup>, and the rest of the magistrates, it was by them allowed & Approved the first of the 10<sup>th</sup> mo. 1653.

THOMAS DANFORTH, Recorder.

Entred & Recorded 25 10<sup>mo</sup> 1655.

THOMAS DANFORTH, Recorder.

An Inventory of the goods & Chattels of Rere Admirall Thomas Graves deceased the 31<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> mo 1653.

Imp<sup>e</sup> his Dwelling house with Orchard, garden, 3 Acres of land in the necke, & hay lott with out the necke and two cow comons.

It.—Thre hundred fifty & two Acres of land at Woburne 52-16-00

It.—two coves, a sucking calfe, fouer Ewes 3 ewe Lambes & half a Ram 19-10-00

It.—a feather bed, bolster, Green Rug, paire blankets, Coverlett, curtaines, vallans, matt and bedstead 8-15-00

It.—eight pound weight, nine ounces & three quarters of an ounce of plate haberdepois at 4<sup>o</sup> 6<sup>s</sup> pr z<sup>s</sup>. haberdepois as nere as I can Judge by the figures 30-19-09

It.—a Turne pillar Cubbard, 3 cheny bottels, thre glasse bottels, & a Legorne platter 00-12-06

It.—a chest, a little 8 square table, a chaire with Armes a stoole 02-00-00

It.—two little old feather beds, a bolster, 2 blankets, 4 paire pillowes, 2 Greene Rugs, with a bedstead, Curtaines & vallance 10-00-00

It.—two paire of brasse Andjrons, 2 brasse candlesticks, 3 paire brasse snuffers & Bellowes	03-00-00
It.—An Iron Stove, 12 paire ordnary sheets whereof some old	09-00-00
It.—eight table cloathes, 14 coarse napkins, eight short Towels	01-04-00
It.—two chests, a flasket, a coate with gold buttons a quilt	06-08-00
It.—a suit of Green serdge Curtaines & Vallence with Cup- bard & Chimney cloathes	04-00-00
It.—a paire of window cushions, a Ciprus chest and a Carpett	04-10-00
It.—a feather bed and bolster, 3 blankets, a green Rug, & bedstead, matt, & Curtaines	08-10-00
It.—a Trundle bed, a feather bed & bolster, halfe a blankett and a coverlett	04-00-00
It.—a old Carpett, a boulster, a blankett & a Rug	01-07-00
It.—nine paire of childrens stockins, & two childrens waiste- coats.	00-07-00
It.—183 pound of Pewter, at 12 <sup>d</sup> a pound & a fire shovell & Tongs	09-06-00
It.—two pound of Jarsie wooll, A long table cloath, a long Towell, a Cubbard cloath Diay; another Table cloath, a Cubbard cloath, three dussen & 7 napkins	07-12-00
It.—A Holland table cloath & 24 napkins	02-06-00
It.—Another table cloaths & 10 : Holland napkins & five Cub- bard cloathes	01-07-00
It.—six paire of Holland sheets, foure Table cloathes & 3 Towels	12-02-00
It.—12 paire of pillow beers, a paire of Holland sheets at 30 <sup>s</sup>	03-15-00
It.—two cases of knives, Lace in remnants and a Curratt	01-08-00
It.—foure yards of Canvas, 16 yards of Norwich stuffes	02-13-00
It.—a Table & five Joined stooles, 6 leather chaires, 2 Low chaires, 2 Low stooles	04-00-00
It.—a chest of drawers. five cushions, six shirts	05-00-00
It.—a feather bed, a straw bed, a boulster, a coverlett, a blankett, & bedstead	04-10-00
It.—26 yards $\frac{2}{3}$ Holland, & ten yards broad cloath	17-00-00
It.—five yards black cloath, ten yards & halfe of red Kersie, 16 yards Lockrum	12-11-04
It.—twenty Ells of Dowlas, two chests, & two suits of ap- parrell	06-08-00
It.—twenty foure Sugar Loaves, a Carpett, a box, Two cases with strong waters	10-17-00

# 174 NOTES ON THE ANCESTRY OF THOMAS GRAVES.

It.—Nayles, An old clocke, a Jacke a Co <sup>e</sup> Cubbard	01-13-00
It.—five chaires, a paire Træmels, fier shovell & Tongs, a gridiron, a chaffendish an Iron backe a paire bellowes & a warming pan	01-08-00
It.—Bookes, a copper, 4 potts & 2 pudding pans	04-00-00
It.—Three brasse skillits, a scumer, a frying pan & foure spitts	00-13-00
It.—two dussen of spoones, 2 lamps, & other lumber	02-07-00
It.—a house neere Dickes shoare,	400-00-00
It.—a $\frac{1}{16}$ part of the Trades Increase	025-00-00
It.—a debt in the hands of M <sup>r</sup> Valentine Hill	31-00-00
It.—in Ready money	02-05-00
It.—six red Leather Chaires	00-15-00
It.—more received of debts in England	223-15-00
It.— $\frac{1}{8}$ part of a house at Ham neere London, the whole house is lett at ten pounds pr yeare prised by vs Robert Hale	

ROBERT CUTLER.

At a County Court held at Charlestowne 25 10-mo 1655 M<sup>s</sup> Katharine Graves the Relict widow of Thomas Graves Deceased, & sole Executrix of his will sollemly affirmed that this is a true Inventory of her husbands estate according to the best & pr<sup>e</sup>nt knowledge, and that when Any more shall appeare shee will truly and timely discover the same to be added here vnto.

THOMAS DANFORTH, Recorder.

Entred & Recorded the 25 10-mo 1655.

By THOMAS DANFORTH, Recorder.

*Mdd. (Mass.) Probate.*

Thomas Graye<sup>1</sup> of Wapping, mariner. Will dated 15 Nov., 1625; prov. 6 April, 1627. Mentions ship Rainbow; sister Katherine Graye; brother Thomas Coytmore; cousin Mary Egglefield; sister Parnell Parker, widow, and her daughters. P. C. C. Skinner, 45.

Thomas Gray of Harwich, Essex. Will dated 16 Aug., 1606; proved 29 June, 1607. Mentions wife Katherine to whom land in Sutton; late Robert Miles her father; brother-in-law Thomas Wyseman; son Thomas; daughters Susan, Parnell and Katherine Graye.

P. C. C. Hudelston, 49.

Richard Gray of Harwich, Essex, mariner. Will dated 28 June, 1602; proved 5 Jan., 1602. Mentions brother John Gray "land coming to me from my father in Harwich;" wife Josnam land given him by his father Thomas Gray, deceased in Church lane, also in Dover court and Ramsey.

Com. Essex and Herts.

<sup>1</sup> For further account of the Gray-Coytmore-Graves connections, see Mr. Appleton's paper in the N. E. Hist.-Gen. Register.

William Greaves of Limehouse, Stepney, shipwright. Will dated 14 Feb., 1667, codicil 17 Feb.; prov. 3 Mar., 1667. Mentions wife Elizabeth; sons John and Thomas; daughter Sarah Higgenson, widow; daughter Rebecca wife of Samuel Stretton; grandchild Elizabeth Greaves; brothers Robert Greaves and John Shaw; W. Stevens, mariner.  
P. C. C. Hene, 32.

Abraham Greaves of Milend green, Stebonheath, als. Stepney, gentleman. Will dated 16 Aug., 1687; proved by executor, 3 June, 1689.

Mentions wife Sarah to whom property in Ingrave or Gingrave in Essex which after her death is to go to daughter Mary Greaves; daughter Sarah, wife of John Cooper of London, merchant; daughter Rebecca Greaves; tenement in Hutton, Essex, which I bought of sister Elizabeth Ashwell, to daughter Sarah and her five daughters, viz., Sarah, Mary, Rebecca, Elizabeth and Abigail Cooper when twenty-one; copyhold in Lymehouse now occupied by Elizabeth Greaves, widow; yard and wharf in possession of Thomas James; dockyard in Lymehouse, lately, or now, in occupation of John and Thomas Greaves; two-fifths of a copyhold in Plaistow in Essex, now in occupation of Rutland; to the first son born to daughter Rebecca Greaves the moiety of dockyard, etc.; to wife, his third part of the house I formerly dwelt in at Lymehouse which I bought of kinsman Joseph Greaves; granddaughter Elizabeth Greaves, £10; daughter-in-law Sarah Jefferson £30; kinsman Abraham Greaves £5; to poor of Hamblett of Lymehouse; executors, wife Sarah and daughter Mary.

Witnessed by John Harrison, Francis Gillow, George Garrett.

P. C. C. Ent. 95.

From register of St. Michaels, Cornhill. 3 Sept., 10 and 17, 1654, publishment of marriage between Abraham Graves of Stepney, shipwright, and Mary, spinster, daughter of Martin Walker of this parish, citizen and merchant tailor of London. 30 Oct., 1655, buried Mary, wife of Abraham Graves, in North aisle; child bed.

Margaret Grave of London, widow. Will dated 4 Oct., 1636; proved 15 Mar., 1637. Mentions daughter Ellen Cotchett to whom a tenement near West Smithfield, London; four grandchildren, children of daughter Smith, deceased; daughter Anne Ashwell and her children; two sons-in-law; brother-in-law Draper; John and Elizabeth Heath. Proved by Anne, wife of Wm. Ashwell and Ellen, wife of Robert Cotchett.  
P. C. C. Gore, 40.

Compare with will of Abraham Graves, 1689, who mentions sister Elizabeth Ashewell.

John Graves, citizen and vintner, of London. Will dated 12 Oct., 1663; proved 3 Nov., 1665, by relict Alice. Lands in Bridgin and

Blendon in Bexley, Co. Kent, given me by deceased father, to wife Alice and after her death to son John Graves, a minor; minor daughters Elizabeth and Sarah Graves; house at Lymehouse and two brick house there, occuppied by John Shaw and John Rawlins; sisters Mary Pute and my brother, her husband, James Pute; overseer, Nathaniel Maxey; John Scott, deceased. P. C. C., Hyde, 140.

Joseph Greaves of Lymehouse, Middlesex, mariner, at present bound for Guinea. Will dated 19 June, 1685; proved 27 July, 1686. Mentions wife Rose. P. C. C. Lloyd, 95.

John Greaves of London, citizen and pewterer. Will dated 5 July, 1633; proved by relict Alice, 9 Sept., 1633. Company of pewterers having made him a lease of a house in Lymehouse for divers years, he gives same to his sole executrix and after her decease to his five children, Mary, John, Andrew, George and William, under twenty-one; two eldest children Richard Greaves and Elizabeth Brommell, widow; wife sole executrix; brother-in-law Richard Ingram and friends James Allen and William Hurdman overseers; to son Richard Greaves,<sup>1</sup> resident in France, the "Book of Martirs;" to son Andrew the bible he hath of the "Genevah print;" to son George the bible of the "English print;" and to son William the other bible of the "English print;" cousin Richard Greaves; Margaret Lister.

P. C. C. Bruce, 80.

John Graves of St. Margarets, Pattons, London, pewterer. Will made 5 Feb., 1632; proved 18 May, 1633; Mentions father Richard Graves and his wife "mother Elizabeth Graves;" brother Francis Graves; sister Margaret, wife of William Deacon; godson John Graves, son of William Graves, citizen and tallow chandler of London; godson John, son of Nicholas Wright; wife Susan sole executrix. Loving friend John Avery of London, pewterer, to be overseer.

P. C. C. Russell, 41.

Margaret of John Graves of Shadwell, mariner, and wife Elizabeth, bapt. 4 June, 1668.

Anthony of John Graves of Limehouse, shipwright, and wife Mary bapt. 6 July, 1671.

Stepney registers.

Phillip Graves of St. Savours, Southwark, shipwright. Will dated 1 Sept., 1658; proved 14 Sept., 1658. Mentions sons Philip and John; daughter Elizabeth, wife of George Sterry of St. Savours, Southwark.

P. C. C. Wootton, 541.

Susanna Graves of London, widow. Will dated 23 Aug., 1646, proved Aug., 1647. Mentions Robert and William Graves, sons of

<sup>1</sup> There was a Richard Graves of Salem, a pewterer, who arrived in 1635, aged 23. He died prior to 1669.



Francis Graves, late husband's brother; John Wright, purser of ship Bonadventure, to whom her husband's sealed wines: Susan Moondey.  
P. C. C. Fines, 173.

James Greaves of London, mariner. Will dated 24 July, 1622; proved 12 Mar., 1623-4, by brother Francis Graves. Mentions brother Francis. About to sail.

Vol. 24. fo. 290. Com. of London.

Robert Graves, citizen and Haberdasher of London. Will dated 29 Mar., 1688; proved 19 July, 1688. Mentions son Thomas Graves; daughters Elizabeth Hewitt, Sara Rothery, Home. Wife Anne sole executrix. Godson Robert Rothery and his brother William; other grandchildren. Overseers, friends John Nicholls, cheesemonger, Robert Burges, scrivener. Wit. Jonathan Nicholls, John Ives, Robert Burgess.  
P. C. C. Eaton, 93.

STEPNEY REGISTERS, MARRIAGES.<sup>1</sup>

John Grave to Ave Johnson, 18 Apr., 1585.

Thomas Greaves to Jone Gibbes, 17 Oct., 1585.

Margaret Greaves married to Thomas Masters, 14 Dec., 1591.

Susanna Graves of Ratclif married to Richard Langwall of St. Katherine's, 28 Jan., 1592-3.

Robert Greaves of Limehouse wall married to Susanna May of Brookstreet, 18 June, 1593.

Joan Greaves, married by license to Nathaniel Moulser, 31 July, 1603.

John Graves of Limehouse and Sara Malter of Ratclif, 6 April, 1597.

Susan Graves of Limehouse, widow, to Jonas Fay of Limehouse, mariner, by license, 13 Feb., 1626.

John Graves of Limehouse, shipwright, by license of the Bishop of London, to Mary Raymond of St. Mary Matfellow, widow, 18 May, 1630.

William Graves of Limehouse, shipwright, by license office of the faculties, to Elizabeth Diggins, maid, 1 Sept., 1631.

William Grave of Vurroune, Savoye of the French congregation, by certificate from the minister of the French church, 8 Sept., 1633.

STEPNEY REGISTERS, BAPTISMS.<sup>1</sup>

Joane of Harry Greaves, bapt., 17 July, 1581.

William of " " " 14 April, 1583.

Margaret of " " " 2 May, 1582.

Susan of Thomas " of Limehouse, 20 Nov., 1586.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Register commences with September and October, 1568.

Ann of Thomas Greaves of Limehouse, 12 Dec., 1588.

Mary, " " " " " 31 Jan., 1590-1.

Martha of " " " " " 7 Nov., 1594.

(In margin "Matthew not Martha.")

William of John Graves of Limehouse, 1 Feb., 1597-8.

John " " " " " 20 Aug., 1600.

Sara " " " " Ratclif, 13 Dec., 1602.

Thomas of " Graves " " shipwright, 16 June, 1605.

Rebecca of " Greaves of Limehouse, shipwright, 13 Dec., 1607.

Matthias, of " " " Limehouse, shipwright, 5 Mar., 1608.

William " " " " " 18 Mar., 1609.

Henry, " " " " " 15 Mar., 1611.

Anne<sup>1</sup> " " " " " 11 April, 1613.

Susanna " " " " " 19 June, 1614.

Samuel " " " " " and Sarah, 6 dys old, 15 Oct., 1615.

Robert of Robert Greaves of Poplar, 12 Feb., 1597-8.

James of Richard (Grave?) of Colyere rowe, laborer, and wife Anna, æt. 5 dys., 14 Aug., 1616.

Abraham, of John Graves of Limehouse, shipwright, and wife Sarah, æt. 4 dys., 17 Jan., 1616-17.

Nathaniel of John Graves of Limehouse, shipwright, and wife Sara, æt. 7 days, 7 June, 1618.

John of Abraham Graves of Whitechapel, silk weaver, and wife, Sarah, æt. 15 days, 9 Sept., 1618-19.

Sara, of Andrew Grave of Mileend, green, yeoman, and wife Alice, 23 May, 1634.

Jane daughter of Joane, wife of George Spurling of Ratclif, trumpeter, and begotten as she says (in the absence of her husband at sea) by Matthew Graves, of Limehouse, surgeon, now at sea.

Elizabeth of William Graves, of Limehouse, shipwright, and wife Elizabeth, baptized 1 Nov., 1642.

John of John Graves of Wapping wall, mariner, and wife Rose, 24 Mar., 1640.

Edward of Abraham Greaves of Limehouse, shipwright, and wife Elizabeth, 7 Aug., 1640.

Thomas of Thomas Graves, shipwright, of Limehouse, and wife Elizabeth, 24 Feb., 1645.

Thomas, of Thomas Graves of Ratclif, mariner, and wife Isabel, 1 Jan., 1651.

Mary, of Thomas Graves, of Limehouse, shipwright, and wife Elizabeth, 16 Mar., 1651.

Nathaniel, of Abraham Greeves, of Limehouse, shipwright, and wife Elizabeth, 27 June, 1654

<sup>1</sup> There are no baptisms recorded from Aug. 23, to Sept. 24, 1612.

Abigail, of William Graves, of Limehouse, shipwright, and wife Elizabeth, 19 Oct., 1654.

Annie, of Robert Graves, of Limehouse, mariner, and wife Anna, 18 Feb., 1654.

Mary, of Abraham Graves, of Limehouse, shipwright, and wife Mary, 10 Oct., 1655.

John, of John Graves of Limehouse, mariner, and wife Margaret, 29 Aug., 1660.

Edward, of John Graves of Limehouse, mariner, and wife Mary, 17 Nov., 1662.

Margaret, of John Graves of Shadwell, mariner, and wife Elizabeth, 4 June, 1668.

Anthony, of John Graves of Limehouse, shipwright, and wife Mary, 6 July, 1671.

Abraham, of Edward Greaves of Ratclif, shipwright, and wife Katherine, 16 Jan., 1671.

Thomas, of John Greaves of Limehouse, shipwright, and wife Mary, 3 Oct., 1672.

Rebecca, of John Greaves of Limehouse, shipwright, and wife Mary, 27 Oct., 1675.

Lay Subsidy Roll, 18 James I. (1621)  
( $\frac{1}{2}\frac{4}{7}\frac{3}{8}$ ). Public Record Office London.

STEPNEY: William Greaves.

The name does not appear on the rolls for Whitechapel, Wapping, or Mile end.

LYMEHOUSE: Thomas Dawson, William Bayley, Peter Milverne, Thomas Thorowgood, John Graves, Richard Marsh, Thomas Proctor, Richard Bromfelde, John King, Jeremy Sivauley, John Minshawe, William Browne, William Knight, Edward Wilde, Thomas Newporte, Robert Markerne, Elizabeth Bedford, widow; John Eaton, Robert Willson, William Chester, Thomas Colebrooke, Samuel Each, Edward Johnson, Elizabeth Moort, widow, Edward Stephens, Robert Rickman, Bartholomew Eanninge, Elizabeth Clarke, widow, William Bushell, John Startup, John Hall, Richard Swane, Richard Chambley, Richard Phillips, William Ivey, Henry Davison, William Ellys, John Bennett, Rachel Jones, widow, Thomas Heyward, Henry fill (—) hathary, Richard Stukeley, Michael Merrial, William Cocke, Alexander Davies, William Hood, John Meddall, Anthony Tuthey, Nicholas Isack, Walter Whitinge, Oswalde Smith, William Wye, John Dennys, James Hubberd, Tobias Felgate, Peter Meriday, Edward Kedney, Edward Walby, William Pullman, Henry Milton, Francis Hallyday, John Skerritt, Randall Newi (—), Jacob Ashley, Henry Totten, Thomas Hart, John Heamey, William Bunne, William Pond, George Neffield, Mathew Waldren, William Eevens, Robert Bradsho, Mitchell Goore.

RADCLIF: John Bridges, Samuel Ticknor, Thomas Ticknor, Thomas Hartley, Robert Knott, John Vassall, John Webber, William West, Isaac Stevenson, Robert Bell, Edward Russell, William Pulbery, Andrew Edgcomb, Edward Dalton; others, but roll torn away.

SUFFOLK COURT RECORDS, BOSTON.

File No. 4008, Suffolk County Court Records, is a suit of Benjamin Graves of Stepney, "silk-thrower," vs. Patrick Dudgeon, alias Patrick Townsend, of Stepney, co. Mdd., weaver, now of Boston, shopkeeper. Graves claims £70 on a note given 11 Oct., 1695, and recovered £38 New England money.

George Whitehorne testified as to knowing said Dudgeon in Stepney. His name was Townsend.

Letter of attorney of Graves to George Whitehorne, of Wapping sailmaker, now bound for Boston, dated 12 Mar., 1697-8.

Warrent, dated 22 March, 1698-9.

Extracts from Marriage Licenses granted by the Bishop of London 1598 to 1639. From Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters. *E. I. Historical Collections, Vol. XXVIII.*

1603. July 28. Nathaniel Mollson of Stepney, Middlesex, shipwright, a bachelor, aged about 28 and at his own government, and Joane Graves, maiden, of Stepney, about 20, daughter of — Graves of Stepney, shipwright, deceased about sixteen years past, or more; Hugh Bullock of St. Andrew's Undershaft, haberdasher, testifieth that the mother of the said Joane, being now the widow of one Thomas Maisters of Stepney, with whom the said Joane dwelleth, is willing and consenting.

1604. June 30. Edward Stephens of Stepney, Middlesex, shipwright, widower, aged about 48, and Joane Graves, widow, of Stepney, relict of Thomas Graves of Stepney, shipwright, deceased about twelve months since, she aged about 36.

William of S  
Olaves Southward  
Surrey. Will prove  
1582.

in Hoxton, = Mary  
June, 1624. of S  
chap  
1630

21

John ch  
vintner of  
don. Will, 1  
1663, proved,

John, mi  
1663.

Anna, bapt. Sam  
ne, 1614. 156  
she m. John

bigall, bapt.  
19 Oct., 1654.

led  
by  
7-8.

RADCLIF: John Bridges, Samuel Ticknor, Thomas Ticknor, Thomas Hartley, Robert Knott, John Vassall, John Webber, William West, Isaac Stevenson, Robert Bell, Edward Russell, William Pulbery, Andrew Edgecomb, Edward Dalton; others, but roll torn away.

SUFFOLK COURT RECORDS, BOSTON.

File No. 4008, Suffolk County Court Records, is a suit of Benjamin Graves of Stepney, "silk-thrower," vs. Patrick Dudgeon, alias Patrick Townsend, of Stepney, co. Mdd., weaver, now of Boston, shopkeeper. Graves claims £70 on a note given 11 Oct., 1695, and recovered £38 New England money.

George Whitehorne testified as to knowing said Dudgeon in Stepney. His name was Townsend.

Letter of attorney of Graves to George Whitehorne, of Wapping sailmaker, now bound for Boston, dated 12 Mar., 1697-8.

Warrent dated 22 March, 1698-9.

Extracts from Marriage Licenses granted by the Bishop of London 1598 to 1639. From Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters. *E. I. Historical Collections*, Vol. XXVIII.

1603. July 28. Nathaniel Mollson of Stepney, Middlesex, shipwright, a bachelor, aged about 28 and at his own government, and Joane Graves, maiden, of Stepney, about 20, daughter of — Graves of Stepney, shipwright, deceased about sixteen years past, or more; Hugh Bullock of St. Andrew's Undershaft, haberdasher, testifieth that the mother of the said Joane, being now the widow of one Thomas Maisters of Stepney, with whom the said Joane dwelleth, is willing and consenting.

1604. June 30. Edward Stephens of Stepney, Middlesex, shipwright, widower, aged about 48, and Joane Graves, widow, of Stepney, relict of Thomas Graves of Stepney, shipwright, deceased about twelve months since, she aged about 36.







## NOTES ON THE PILLSBURYS OF LEEK, COUNTY STAFFORD, ENGLAND.

---

CONTRIBUTED BY MISS EMILY A. GETCHELL AND  
EBEN PUTNAM.

---

THERE is a tradition that William Pillsbury, who emigrated to Boston, New England, early in 1640, was from Staffordshire. At the time of his migration he was aged about twenty-five years. He eventually settled in Newbury, and from him descend the most if not all of the principal Pillsbury families in America, numbering amongst others, Paul Pillsbury, the inventor of the bark-mill and shoe-peg, Parker Pillsbury, the abolitionist, friend of Garrison and Rogers, the famous group of prison officials, with Gen. Amos Pillsbury of Albany, at their head, and of which Louis D. Pillsbury, of Blackwell's Island Penitentiary, is the only living representative, the millionaire flour-millers of Minneapolis, ex-governor John S. Pillsbury, with his brother, George A., and nephews, Charles A. and Fred. C., ex-attorney-general Albert E. Pillsbury, of Mass., Capt. J. E. Pillsbury, U. S. N., whose labors in the field of nautical research are well known, Harry N. Pillsbury, the young chess player, just coming into prominence, and many others.

The historian of the family is Miss Emily A. Getchell, who resides in the Pillsbury house, Newburyport ; not the ancient structure *in toto*, but rebuilt after the fire which

devastated the older building, in exactly the same style as the former. Miss Getchell, a few years ago, obtained from the registry at Lichfield copies of the Pillsbury wills there recorded, which are here printed for the first time. It will be observed that the original spelling and instruction are adhered to.

In 1894, I had an opportunity to verify the copies given below and have here and there read the somewhat and in some cases extremely difficult handwriting, otherwise than Miss Getchell's English agent.

The differences are however of slight consequence and I have contented myself with appending notes which throw a little additional light upon the persons mentioned; this matter is enclosed in brackets.

It will be observed that there is no proof whatsoever that William the emigrant is either one of the Williams mentioned in the latter wills; but at the same time no further information has been found illustrative of the after life of those Williams. Which, if either, was the William who came to America is absolutely unknown. The registers of St. Edward's at Leek have been examined to some extent, but little information found which is of value as proving the identity of William Pillsbury.

It is rather difficult to arrange a satisfactory pedigree from the wills herein given, but it is evident the testators were all related. A careful search for the name among the wills proved at Lichfield by Leek residents also failed to add much to what was already known.

The name in that vicinity is now usually spelled Spillsbury, a corruption of as early a date as the year 1600, as evidenced by two wills presented below.

Besides this Stafford family there was a gentle family of Pillesborough in Hertfordshire, also in Essex, and probably others of the name, so that, except for the tradition above mentioned which may after all be incorrect,

there is no reason to suppose but that William of Newbury could have been of some other family than that of Staffordshire.

EBEN PUTNAM.

---

WILLI: PILSBURY OF NEWBURY, LATE OF DORCHESTER,  
IN NEW ENGLAND, YEOMAN.

---

Of the William Pillsbury who landed in Boston with other English emigrants in 1640-1, not much is known. His name first appears in the first volume of the Massachusetts Bay Colonial Records under date of June 1, 1641, in a list of cases presented before a Quarter Court held in Boston at that time. He seems to have committed some offence against the law and order of the community, and was "bound to the good behavior," as the phrase of the day ran, and to "appear at the next court bound in ten pounds." One of his fellow criminals in the dock was a young woman named Dorothy Crosbey; she was also bound over to appear at the next court.

This "next court" was held July 29th, and between times William Pillsbury and Dorothy Crosbey had been married; of their nuptials nothing further is known. Records of the births of two children, a daughter in 1642 and a son in 1643, have been found in Dorchester, and in 1648 William's name is found as an evident holder of property.

In 1651 his name again appears on a deed given him by Edward Rawson, gent., late of Newbury, recording the sale of a house and lands in that town, for which, family tradition says, he gave real estate in Dorchester in part payment. He must have removed immediately to Newbury as the births of seven children after 1651 are found on the town records.

With this exception the family is not heard of until 1671, when William and his eldest son Job, are among the prominent figures on the losing side of the bitter contention over the question of church government in the first parish in Newbury. In 1683 he was made a freeman, and in 1686 he died. His funeral is noted in Judge Sewall's diary, and his will is preserved in the Suffolk Registry of Probate in Boston. He was a man of wealth for his time, owning large tracts of lands, and having money to let, which tradition says he kept secreted under the eaves of his thatched barn. His estate in Newbury, now Newburyport, is owned and occupied by his descendants in the ninth generation.

---

The parish of Leek is in the northern part of Staffordshire and runs up to the counties of Derby and Chester. It is of great extent, comprising upwards of 34,000 acres, and extends about six miles north and west, and four miles east of the town of Leek. There are in it twelve townships: Stanley, Endon, Longsdon, Leek and Lowe, Tittesworth, Bradnop, Onacote, Rudyard (Rudyerside?), Leek Frith, Heaton, Ruston James, and Rushton Spencer.

Leek (15,000 inhabitants, 152 miles northwest of London) stands on high ground near the head of the valley of the Churnet, and derives its name from the Cymric, "llech," a stone. In the earliest records Lek, or Leke, is variously written "de Leica vel Lecha." The name "llech," a broad, flat stone, may be suggested by the situation at the broad summit of the eminence on which Leek is situated.

Leek belonged to Algar of Mercia, and was at the Conquest given to Hugh the wolf, first earl of Chester. Ranulf de Blundeville, the sixth earl, gave it to Dieularesse Abbey which he founded in 1215. The site of the Abbey was well chosen; it was a smooth, rich valley

between the high hills. Around it, fostered by the wise administration of the powerful abbots of Dieulacresse, grew up the parish and community of Leek. The Abbey was dissolved in 1539.

Roachegrange, so frequently mentioned in the Pillsbury wills, is in the township of Leek Frith, which signifies a woody vale lying between two hills; and such was this until the monks of Dieulacresse, in the parish, destroyed the wood and improved the land by erecting three granges: New grange, Roache, and Swithamly. Grange is the appropriate name for a farmhouse belonging to an Abbey, or other religious foundation.

The ancient parish church of St. Edward, the Confessor, so frequently mentioned in the wills, stands on high ground in the centre of the town. Tradition says that Dieulacresse Abbey, half a mile distant, was formerly connected with the church by a way under the Churnet.

A former church was burned in 1297, according to the annals of William de Shepshered, a monk of Crokysden, who died an abbot at the age of 103, and whose chronicle covers the years between 1066 and 1374. He writes: "*Item nocte sequenti combusta est ecclesia de Lek, cum tota villa per infortuniam.*" The foundation of Leek church is a matter of conjecture; it is guessed to be of Saxon date as the greatest number of such churches are. The present church was probably built about 1300.

"Meerbrooke chapel," mentioned in the will of Thomas Pilsburie of Roachegrange, 1608, is a small church in the village of Meerbrooke, two miles beyond Dieulacresse Abbey, built in 1562, by Sir Ralph Bagenall to whom the Abbey was granted. In Sleigh's History of the Ancient Parish of Leek, it is recorded that one "John Pilsburye, of Roachegrange, yeoman, was made trustee of a chapel, by Ralph Bagenall, knight."

Just over the little winding stream called the Manifold, which is the dividing line between Stafford and Derby, stretches the large parish of Hartington, and on its edge, twelve miles east of Leek across the moors, stands Pillsbury Grange; formerly an appanage to Merivale Abbey in Warwickshire, but now the property of the Duke of Devonshire. It is on the eastern side of a high grove on the side of a high hill in a narrow valley. A member of the Pillsbury family from New England, who visited the Grange in 1894, writes: "We first saw the grange from the heights; the two grey, three-storied farmhouses and stone out-buildings embowered in lofty trees made a charming picture. The place is one of surpassing beauty with its ancient, heavily walled gardens and encircling groves. There was an old sun-dial in the yard.

I remember those gardens of the grange with a sense of translation to a distant past, though they did not differ essentially from other gardens in the neighborhood. We had ample opportunity for observation as we went along the lanes, opening barred gates every few rods, for the grange is half a mile from the highway."

Some unknown Pillsbury in the distant past erected these buildings doubtless and gave the farm its name; whether he or his may have been the progenitors of the young man who came to the new world with the last of the great English emigration before the Civil war, in 1640-1, is a problem which seems little likely of solution, alas!

The contrast between the hills and breezy moors of Staffordshire and the sandy shores, low-lying marshes and pine woods of Massachusetts bay, must have been very great, and imagination asks if the heart of the emigrant never failed or was weary for a sight of the old familiar landscape.

"England hath sunny dales, dearly they bloom,  
 Scotia hath heather hills, sweet their perfume,  
 Yet through the wilderness cheerful we stray,  
 Native land, native land, home, far away.  
 Pilgrims and wanderers, hither we come,  
 Where the free dare to be, this is our home."

EMILY A. GETCHELL.

ROBERT PYLLSBERYE OF STONE, CO. STAFFORD.

In the name of god Amen ye xviii<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill in the yere of  
 oure lord god AMCCCCxliiii<sup>th</sup> I Robert pyllsberye sycke in bodye &  
 hole of mynde make thys my last wyll & testament in man<sup>r</sup> & forme  
 followyng fyrst I bequethe my Soule to almyghte god & to oure blessed  
 ladye & to all ye holy company of heyven & my body to be buryed in ye  
 pyshe church yarde of Stone Also I wyll y<sup>t</sup> my goods be denyed into  
 iii parts the one pte for to brynge me honestly home & ye other parts to  
 Jone my wyffe . . . yd part to my ii chyl dren & ye Reste . . .  
 y part to be equally . . yded betwixt my wyffe & my ii chyl d . . also  
 I wyll y<sup>t</sup> my executors gyff x<sup>s</sup> to so . honest prest to synge a tre-tall of  
 masses for ye helth of my . . le & my wyves also I wyll y<sup>t</sup> eu'y one of  
 my god children . . ll have iiii . . . And to se y<sup>t</sup> thys my last wyll  
 and Testament be p<sup>r</sup>form . . . kept I ordayne constitute & make  
 Nyco . . ndon & Jone . y wyffe my trew & . awful Executors th . .  
 beyng wytnesses . . . Ric . . . & Moor.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield.

Proved June 4, 1544.

[Act. Book, fo. 20, shows that the Will was presented  
 by *Johanna* relict of Robert Pyllsberie of Stone, 27 June,  
 1544. In the new calendar, the will given above is noted  
 as "missing." I did not find it on file in September, 1894.  
 Stone is distant from Leek about 16 miles.—E. P.]

JOHN PYLLSBURYE OF ROACHE GRANGE, LEEK.

In the name of god Amen the viii<sup>th</sup> day of Junye in the yere of our lord  
 god A thowsand fyve hundreth fyfte and syxe I John pyllsburye of  
 the Roache grange w<sup>th</sup>in the p<sup>r</sup>ish of leke sycke in body but yet holle and  
 of p<sup>r</sup>fyte Remembrance laude and prayse unto almyghtye god dredynge  
 naturall deth make my testament Conteynyng here in my last will in

man<sup>r</sup> and forme folowyng, ffyrst I bequeth my soule unto almyghtye god and to our ladye Saynt marye and to all the hollye Cumpanye of heyven and my body to be buried in the Church yerd of saint Edward att leke Also I will y<sup>t</sup> my mortuarye and heriott shall be payed according to ye Righte of ye lawe Alst I gyffe and bequeth to ev'y on of my chylders chylder on lambe Also I bequeth to Agnes pott on lambe Also I wyll that John my son shall paye of the holle of all my goodes the sume of xviii<sup>li</sup> xiii<sup>s</sup> iii<sup>d</sup> into the hands of my son laurence John Johnson John Sutton and william gentt w<sup>thin</sup> ye space of vii yeres next after the daye of my deth to be dystributed and gyffin y<sup>n</sup> to suche of my chylder as they shall thynke by their dyscrecyon to have most nede Also I wyll that after my bodye be buried my wyll fullfylled and my funerall expences dyscharged all the Resydew of my goodes to remayne uppon John my son paying unto Thomas edmonde Isabell and Katheryne my chyldren and to ev'y on of them the Sume of twentye markes of lawfull money of yngland for ye chylds pt of all my goodes att ye end of the for said vii yeres or att any tyme or tymes w<sup>thin</sup> the same yeres when they or any of them shall Cume to any helpe by maryage or other p'mocyon And yf yt fortune any of ye said chylderne do deceasse w<sup>thin</sup> the said vii yeres then I wyll that John my son shall have all his or her pt so deceassed Also I wyll grantt and assigne unto the said John pyllysburie my son and to John his son and to ye assignes all that messuage in ye Roche grange aforsaid which I uowe dwell in and occupye w<sup>th</sup> all landes medowes lessowes pastures and Comons to ye same belonginge And also all such terme of yeres Ryghte tyle Clayme and Interest as I have in ye said messuage and other ye p'myssees or any pt or p'cell thereof And I ordayne and make John my son and John Johnson my true and lawfull executors to execute this my last will and laurence my son and william gentt to be my ov'seers to see yt my last wylbe p'formed and fullfylled as yei shall answare before god These beyng wytness. Wyllam Wardle John hyggynbot-ham John Burkugh w<sup>th</sup> others.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved 17 May 1557.

Amount of Inventory £54 11s., taken 8 July, 1556.

[On the 17 May, 1557, see Act Book, fo. 99, the will of John Pillisburie of Leek was presented by widow Joana and also the will of John Pillisberie of Leek, by John Pillsbury.

The inventory of the Estate of John Pyllysburye, of Roache Grange, was taken 8 July, 1556, and shows debts due from John Toft and Robert Heche.—E. P.]



"JOHN PILLESBURIE OF ROCHGRANGE IN LEEK THE  
YOUNGER."

In the name of god Amen the xxv<sup>th</sup> daie of Januarie in the forteth yeare of the Raigne of Our Sovereigne Ladye Elisabeth I John Pillisburie of the Rochgrange in the p'ish of Leeke though Beinge Sicke in Bodye But in good and p'fect remembrance Prayed be god therfore Doe make and Ordayne this my present Will And Testament in mann<sup>r</sup> and forme folowing fyrst I Commytte my Soule to Almighty god, Beleevinge stedfastly by the mercies and merits purchased for me in Christ's Death to be One of those that shall inioye Everlastinge lyfe in the Kingdom of Heaven I Comytte my Bodie to the Earth wherof it came to be Buried in such convenient place as by myne executors hereafter shalbe Named thinke good in that behalfe ITEM my full mynd ys That my Debts & fun'all expenses shall be paid & Discharged of my whole goods ITEM I doe Assigne make & give unto Joanne my wiffe A Lease of the lands & howses in Longnor with all gardens Croftes w<sup>th</sup> the appurtenances thereto belonginge for the space and terme of foortie yeares, upon & in the said landes w<sup>ch</sup> Willm Shore now dwelleth & occupyeth PROVIDED alwayes that shee pay & Discharge all my said debts & fun'all expences as aforesaid ITEM I give and bequeth to Robte Pillisburie my godson two sheepe ITEM I give & bequeth to the rest of my god children to ev'ye one of them A sheepe ITEM I give & bequeth to Joanne my reputed daughter eight sheepe ITEM I give & bequethe & my full mynde ys That Joanne my said wiffe shall have all the rest of my goods both movable & unmovable painge & discharginge all such debts as I shall happen to Owe att the day of my death ITEM I ordayne & make for my executor Robte Pillisburie my Brother to see this my last will and testam<sup>t</sup> p'formed fullfilled & Accomplished According to the trew purport & meaninge therein signified & declarede And also I Constitute & Appoynt Willm Pillisburie & Thomas Pillisburie ov'seers of the same hopinge they will have Care & regard to see the same effected Accordinge to the truste reposed in them in Witness Wherof I have ratified the same in the presence of Robte Broughe the elder Thomas Mallor John Bullocke & Others.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved 25 May 1598.

Amount of Inventory, £19 18s 4d. [Taken 3 Feb., 1599.]

Debts owing (amongst others) Thomas Pillisburie my uncle, xx<sup>s</sup>.

[The list of debts shows money due to *brothers* Ed. Pillsbury and Thomas Pillsbury, and sister Margaret Pillsbury. The mention of Thomas Pillsbury as "uncle"

quite as completely escaped my notice as that of Ed. (probably Edmund) and Margaret did that of Mr. Beadham.—E. P.]

#### THOMAS PILLSBURIE OF ROACH GRANGE.

In the Name of god Amen the xx<sup>tie</sup> daie of october in the yere of our Lord god one thowsand syxe hundreth and Eight I Thomas Pillsburie of Rockgrange in the parish of Leeke & Countie of Stafford husbandman Whole in mynd & of good & p'fect remembrance thanks be to Almyghtie god considering the mutabilitie and unstableness of this transitorie world not willinge to dye untestate, Therefore in the . . . alth of my soole I Provyde and ordaine this my p'sent testament contayninge herein my last will in man<sup>r</sup> & forme ffollowinge That is to say ffyrst I give & bequeth my soule to almyghtie god my maker and redeemer Trustinge that by the merytes of his bitter death & passion & his precious blood sheddingge to be one of his Elect & Chosen att the dreadful daie of Judgmen<sup>t</sup> and my Bodie to be buryed in the Church or Churchyard of Leeke ITEM I will that all such dettes duties as I owe of right or Consciens to any p'son or p'sons be well & trulye paid by my Executor John Sutton of gratbyche for to be paid w<sup>h</sup>out any delaye And after my detts paid & my fun'all expens p'formed THEN I give & bequeth to ffancis ffayrefield ten pounds Item I give & bequeth to Richard ffayrefield ffortie shillings Item I give & bequeth to Elisabeth Sutton daughter of John Sutton of greatbirche her [4—E. P.] children ffortie shillings Item I give & bequeth to John Taylor half Brother to John Sutton of grebbiche xx<sup>s</sup> Item I give to Richard Barlowe his children xx<sup>tie</sup> shillings Item I give & bequeth to Ralph Hasall his children xx<sup>tie</sup> shillings Item I give & bequeth to Ellen Sutton daughter of James Sutton xx<sup>tie</sup> shillings I give and bequeth to James Stoddard Seven shillings Item I give & bequeth to the children of Edmund Pillisburie of the Roche grange xx<sup>tie</sup> shillings Item I give & bequeth to Thomas Pillisburie son of William Pillisburie of Tetsworth xx<sup>tie</sup> shillings Item I give & bequeth to Elisabeth Johnson widdowe xx<sup>tie</sup> shillings Item I give & bequeth unto Elisabeth Johnson thyonge<sup>li</sup> three shillings iii<sup>d</sup> Item I give & bequeth to James Sutton of gratbach my best Cloak & my best Briches Item I give & bequeth to John Johnson of the banke tofte three shillings four pence Item I give & bequeth to a daughter of Edmund Pootts w<sup>ch</sup> I am godfather unto three shillings foure pence Item I give to a daughter of John Hubbarts iii<sup>s</sup> iii<sup>d</sup> Item I give & bequeth to the poore xx<sup>s</sup> to be Bestowed at the discretion of my Executor Item I give toward the mayntayninge of Meerbrooke Chappell ii<sup>s</sup> Item my will is, That if there be any goods moneys or Leases after my Legaces be discharged & fun'all expenses p'formed

Then I give & bequeth to John ffeireffylde x<sup>s</sup> And the rest to be equallie devyded amongst viz. ffrancis ffeirefield Richard ffayrefield and Elisabeth Sutton. Also I desire & entreat that John Johnson of the banke tofte wilbe ov'seer that this my will be Trustely trulye and warely p'formed By my Executor alreadie named viz John Sutton of grabbiche.

Proved 23 Nov., 1608.

Inventory: "The whole and just some is flyftie pounds, xii<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> "

[Inventory taken 18 Nov., 1608, by Robert Pillsberie *et als.* There is a debt mentioned as due from Edmund Pillsberie of Rochgrange.

Is not this the will of Thomas a brother of John "the younger," and of Robert, who, together with William who was living in 1608 and had a son Thomas, may be the four children of John of Rudyerside? If this is so then Anne, called sister of Thomas by Margaret (see below), must either have been a posthumous child, or a child not mentioned in his will, of Thomas who died in 1556.—E. P.]

THOMAS PILSBURY OF THE ROCHGRANGE, WILL DATED  
1 SEPTEMBER, 1689.

To be buried at the discretion of my executor. To my wife Barbo-rah eleven pounds yearly during her life which was formerly agreed upon at the day of marriage. To Samuel Lowell my sister's son now living with Goodall of Leek frith all my estate in land lying at Rochgrange paying twelve pounds to Henry Dakin my servant and two pounds to Sarah wife of Thomas Titton of Nalehouse in Leek frith and also two pounds to Elisabeth Talor of the Rochgrange and three pounds to my neighbor George Lemas' three sons. A bed and certain other effects to wife and the residue to kinsman Samuel Lowell except my sheep.

The executor is Samuel Lowell and I desire Henry Dakin to be assistant to him. The mark and seal of Thomas Pilsbury.

Witnesses, Thomas Pyott, junior, Thomas Pyott.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved, 9 Sept., 1689.  
Inventory, £106. 1s. 4d.

MARGERIE PYLLSBURYE, WIDOW, 10 NOVEMBER, 1557.

To be buried in the churchyard of Saint Edward's of Leek. Mentions sons of Thomas felker, children of William Beech, John Dale,

John Rudyerd. To the children of John Pyllsburye a pot and a pan equally among them all, and to every one of them a sheep.

“To Thomas Pyllsburye, son of John Pyllsburye, all my part of harness. To Thomas Pyllsburye a “bordelothe” if he live, and if not to Anne his sister.” Other small bequests.

Witnesses, John Endon, James Dale, John Rudyerd, with others.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved 9 May, 1558.

Amount of Inventory, XIII£. iis. iiid.

[Act Book, fo. 126, shows that the will of Margery Pillsbury of Leek was presented 9 May, 1558, by John Greenhough and John Bamford the executors. These two men were respectively one of the executors and overseers of the will of John of Rudyerside whose will proved 17 May 1557, is printed below.

The papers on file show further that Margaret died 7 March, 1557. The will is in very poor condition. I read the name of the son of John Pyllsburye as John not Thomas, which I think is correct, and failed to make out any bequest to the *sister Anne*.

I give my abstract below :

“Margery Pyllsburie, widow (deceased 7 Mar., 1557); dated 10 Nov., 1557; proved by John Greenough and John Bamford, executors, 9 May, 1558. To be buried in the churchyard of St. Edward’s in Leek; to children of John Pyllsburie; to John son of John Pyllsburie; to Agnes ———; to Thomas Pyllsburie.

Others mentioned but none by the name of Pyllsbury. Very poor original.”

It is evident that Margery was the mother of John (1557), of Rudyerside, and of Thomas (1556) of Leek, and perhaps the widow of John (1556) of Roachgrange. —E. P.]

#### JOHN PYLLESBURY OF RUDYERSIDE.

In Dei no’ ie Amen the viii<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill in the yere of oure lorde godd one thousand fyne hundreth fyfty and Sevan I John pyllesbury of Rudyerside in the county of Staff’ husbond’ sycke in body and of good & p’fect memory make this my last will and testam’t in mane’ and

forme folloinge that is to say fyrst I bequethe my soulle . . . .  
 . . . god o<sup>r</sup> lady saint mary and to all the holly company of hey-  
 ven and my body to be buryed in the p<sup>i</sup>she churche or churche yerde  
 of saint Edward's of Leek Also I will that my executors doe cause a  
 trentall of masses to be said or sung for my soulle Also I geue and  
 bequeth (my detts paide and my funerall expenses discharged) the res-  
 idew of all my goods and cattells unto Alice my wyff and unto my  
 foure children that isto saye on pte of all my said goods and cattells  
 unto my said wyf and two pts unto my said children Also I consty-  
 tute and make Alice my said wyf and John Grynehaughe my true and  
 lawful executors, and Richard Stoneyhewer and John Bamforde my  
 ou<sup>r</sup>seers to see this my last will and testament to be truly obs<sup>er</sup>ued and  
 kept according to the true p<sup>ro</sup>port and meanyng of the same thes  
 beyng wittnes John Endon and John Glewlow James Dale, w<sup>it</sup> others.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved 17 May, 1557.  
 Amount of Inventory, £XXXV Vs. IIId.

[A debt is apparently due from one John Pillsbury.

Notice that two of the witnesses are the same as those to  
 will of Margery Pyllsbery, *q. v.*

Is this John the father of John Pillsbury, "the young-  
 er?"—E. P.]

#### THOMAS PYLLYSBURY OF LEEK.

In the name of god amen the x<sup>th</sup> day of September in ye yere of o<sup>r</sup>  
 lord god a thowsand v h<sup>u</sup>ndreth fyfty & vi I Thomas pyllsbery sike  
 in body but hoole in sowle & of good and p<sup>er</sup>fyte remembraus make my  
 wyll in man<sup>er</sup> & forme fowlowyng fyrst I bequ<sup>it</sup>h my sowle to all-  
 myghty god & to o<sup>r</sup> lady saynt mary & to all ye wully cu<sup>er</sup>'pany of hey-  
 ven & my body to be buryed in the churche yard of seynt edward's of  
 lek also I wyll y<sup>t</sup> my goods be devyded in ii p<sup>ar</sup>tes & my wyff to have  
 one pte and an other pte to my childrene amongst them & also I to be  
 brought hoome & my detts payde of ye hoolle of my goods Itm I wyll  
 y<sup>t</sup> my wyff kepyng my name & John my son shall haue ye terme of my  
 tack & all such entrest as I haue or shall haue after ye deceasse of my  
 fatherinlaw & motherinlaw & if my wyf & John my son decesse w<sup>it</sup>in ye  
 sayd terme then hit to remayne to thomas my son & if thomas decesse  
 w<sup>it</sup> in ye said terme then hit to remayne to hugh [or Henry?—E. P.]  
 my son Itm I wyll y<sup>t</sup> my wyff and my chyldrene shall haue a meydow  
 called windbowse crofte duryg ye said tacke payinge yerelie for ye  
 said meydow iiij<sup>d</sup> Itm I bequeth xii<sup>d</sup> to haue xii masses said for my  
 solle & all cryste solls Itm to thomas pyllisbury my godson a shepe I  
 make John pyllisbury my brother & Jone my wyff my executors and

John fernyhough and John tukynson ou'seers of y<sup>s</sup> my last wyll thes beyng wittenes andrew sherard vicar of leke John futton roger sherard and other.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved May 17, 1557.  
Amount of Inventory, £XVI, iiis. viiid.

[Inventory taken 8 May, 1557, by John ———, and two others whose names could not be deciphered. Debts due estate from Homfrey Gylbert.—E. P.]

#### ROBERT PILLISBURIE OF TETSWORTH.

In Dei No' ie Amen the fyrst day of November Anno Dni 1591 I Robt Pillisburie of Tetsworth in the p'ish of Leeke husbandman sicke in bodey but of p'fect remembrance thankes be to god for the same knowing nothing more certen then Death and the tyme thereof most uncertayne Doe make this my p'nte Will and Testament as followeth first I bequeth my soule to Almyghtie god my creator and to Jesus Christ my saviour and redeemer and to the hollye ghost my sanctifier and Comforter Trusting that I ame one of his elected children in his kingdom of heaven And my bodie to the earth wherof it was made to be Buried in the Church yard of St. Edward in Leeke Itm my debts Legacies and fun'all charges to be taken upp of the whole Then my Will and Testament viz That Margaret my wyfe shall have the thirde pte of all my goods & chattalls whatsoe'r And the other two pts shalbe geven and equalie devided to my two Children viz Willia' Pilsburie & Robte Pilsburie my sonnes (by my executor hereafter named) according to equitie and good conscience Moreov' to execute & prove this my Will and Testament I ordayne and appoynt for my executor and onlie Executrix Margaret my wife to accomplish execute and fulfill this my last will and Testament And for my ov'seers and sup'visors I shall desire Willia' Pilsburie and Nicholas Pilsburie my two brothers to to see p'formed & trulie executed this my p'sent Testam' according to the trew intent and meaning herein containyd as my trust ys in them. In Witnes Thomas Davenport Thomas Pilsburie William Gould and Roland Bott in there p'sence published and ratified in the day and yeare above said.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved 17 February, 1591-2.

Amount of Inventory, £52, 10s. 8d.

[Taken 3 Nov., 1591, by Robert Pilesbury, Thos. and Richard Davenport, Robert Holme.—E. P.]

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Act Book 10, folio 93.  
Apud Lich' duodecimo die Septembris 1600.

Comissa fuit administraco bonorū Nicholai Pilsburie p'och' de Leeke defunct' Anne Pilsburie eius relict' in forma iuris iurat' &c.

[Inventory by Wm. Pillsbury, Thos. Gente, Robert Holme, 5 Sept., 1600. Will proved by Anna, his relict, to whom adm. with Wm. Pillsbury as surety.—E. P.]

Apud Lich' xxii die octobris Anno dni 1616.

Comissa fuit administraco bonorū que fuerunt Willimi Pilsburie dū vixit p'och' de Leeke defunct' Katherine Pilsburie eius relict' et Willimo Pilsburie filio nāli dict' defunct' iurat' coram mro Banne vicario ibm &c Et habent ad exh' end inventor' citrd festū natalis dñi prox' &c.

Act Book 12, folio 192.

[Nicholas and William Pillsbury were brothers and brothers also of Robert of Tetsworth whose will should be referred to.—E. P.]

Apud Vttoxeter xix die Anno Dni 1605.

Comissa fuit administraco bonorū Alicie Pilsbury dum vixit p' och' Bromley Abbotts defunct' Richardo Garratt in forma iuris iurat' &c Ad administrandum ead' secundum tenorē et effectū testam<sup>ti</sup> siue ult' voluntat' dict' defunct' tres administrat' annex &c.

Act Book 10, folio 187.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Act Book 9, folio 119.  
Apud Lich' vii die Octobris 1594.

Comissa fuit tuicio willimi Pillisburie filii nālis Roberti Pillisburie p'och' de Leeke defunct' in minore sud etate existen' Willimo Pillesburie de Tetsworth unacū adminis-tracoe bonorū et porconū ad eū pertinen' eius minore etate.

Comissa fuit tuicio Roberti Pillesburie filii nālis p' fati Roberti Pillesburie p'och' de Leeke defunct' in minore sud etate existen' unacū adminis-tracoe bonorū et porconū ad eū pertinen' Roberto Pillesburie de Turners Poole duran' eius minore etate.

Comissa fuit administraco bonorū p' fati Roberti Pillisburie p' och' de Leeke defunct' willimo Pillesburie fratri nāli dict' defunct' ad administrand' secun' tenorem et effectū test' dict' defunct' Lris administrator annex' Ex eo quod Margaretta Pillisburie relict' et executrix noiat in testo dict' defunct' mortem obiit antequam plane administrasset.

[I take it that the above Robert, whose will and administration we have above, is a cousin of "John Pillsbury the younger."—E. P.]

#### ROBERT PILLESBURY OF LEEK.

In the name of god Amen, the ix<sup>th</sup> day of September in the third yeare<sup>1</sup> of the raigne of our sov'raigne lord James by the grace of god of england france and Ireland & of Scotland the xxxix<sup>th</sup> I Rob<sup>t</sup> Pillesbury of Leek in the County of Staff husbandman sick in body but of good and p'fect remembrance laude and praise be to god therefore doe ordayne & make this my last will & testament in man<sup>r</sup> & forme followinge ffirst I give and bequeth my soule to Almighty god that gave it & my body to the earth from whence it came to be buried at the discrecon of my executrix in sure and certaine hope of resurrection throughe Jesus Christ my saviour. I giue and bequeth to Cathren Pillesbury my wyffe all my lands tenem'ts & goods whatsoever (my Legacies and funeral expenses dyscharged) & also I make her my sole executrix of all this which my will is As she will answer me at the dreadful day of judgm't when the secretts of all hearts shall be disclosed.

Witnesses William Pillesbury George Pillesbury w<sup>th</sup> others.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved 20 Sept. 1605.

Amount of Inventory, £XXI, xiiis. vii<sup>id</sup>.

[Inventory taken by William and Thos. Pillsbury, and John Sherrartt. Perhaps a son of the Robert whose will appears above. 18 Sept., 1605.—E. P.]

#### THOMAS PILSBURIE OF LEEK.

In the name of god Amen the xliii<sup>th</sup> daie of Julie Ano Dni 1622 I Thomas Pilsburie of Leeke sicke in bodie but whole in mynd god be prayسد therefor knowinge the certenty of death and the uncertenty of the daye make this my last will and testament in man<sup>r</sup> and forme followinge ffirst I Bequeth my soule to almightie god my Creator and maker and to Jesus Christe his onelie sonne my Redimer and saviour and my bodie to be buried in the Churchyard of the p'yshe Church of Leeke Itm ffirst I giue & bequet unto thomas Pilsburye my sonne XXs Item I giue unto Robt Pilsburye my sonne XX s Itm I giue unto John Pilsburie my sonne XXs Itm I giue unto Willm Pilsburye<sup>2</sup> my

<sup>1</sup> 1605.

<sup>2</sup> Was he the New England emigrant?



sonne XXs I giue unto Margaret Pilsbury my daughter XXs Itm the rest of all my goods both movable and unmoveable I giue and bequeth unto Elisabeth my wiffe ffor and towards the Education and bringinge upp my Children Itm my will is that all my debts Legacies and funerall expences shall be first taken upp of the whole of my goods.

Itm I ordayne and make my sole executrix Elisabeth my wif hopinge she will see this my p'nte last will and testament p'formed accordinge to the trust I repose in her these being witnesses to the execution of this my Last and Testamte theise beinge witness I say to the same Raphe Toft of Leek John Tofte of the mylnestreate Richard Tofte and Peter menall.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved 25 July, 1622.

Amount of Inventory £XIX, XXd.

[Perhaps the Thomas, son of William of Tetsworth, godson of Thomas Pillsbury, whose will was proved 1608.—E. P.]

[St. Edwards, Leek, Register shows the baptism of Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Rachel Pillsbury, 12 March, 1636-7; also the death of a Thomas Pillsbury of Leek, 1641, who was buried 21 July of that year.—E. P.]

#### WILLIAM PILSBURYE OF HEATON.

In the name of god Amen the Vth day of Aprill in the ffiftenth yere of the Raigne of our Soueraigne lord Charles by the grace of god of england Scotland ffrance and Ireland Kinge Defender of the flaithe etc. I William Pils . . . of Heaton in the Countie of Stafford Husbandman sicke in bodey but of good and perfect remembrance praise be to god therefore, doe ordaine and make this my last will and Testament in man<sup>r</sup> & forme ffollowinge ffirst I giue & bequeth my soule to Almighty god that gave it & my bodey to the earth from whence it came to be buried in Leeke Church yarde in sure and certaine hope of resurrection through Jesus Christe my Saviour Imx'mis I giue unto William Pilsberie my eldest soone twelve pence for his Chiles part It I giue unto Robert Pilsberie my soone ffortie Shiliuges for his Chiles part It I giue unto Edward Pilsberie my Soone ffortie Shillinges for his Chiles part It I giue unto John Pilsberie my soone ffortie Shillinges for his Chiles part It i giue unto Sarah Plsberie my Daughter fore pounds for her chiles parte After my debtss discharged and funerale expen . . . and will proued i giue unto John Clooes and William Plant my executors all my house goodes and laudes all the overpluche of my goodes i giue unto the three of my yongest children to be de-

vided amongth them in equale portiones to p' forme and make this my last will and testament in maner & forme aforesd in witness whereof I have heare unto put my hand and seale in p'sents of William Padmore, William Plante.—Executed by mark.—Seale.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved 3 Sept., 1640.  
Amount of inventory, £5.

#### RALF PYLLSBURYE OF CHEDULTON.

In the name of god amen the vii day of maye in the yere of our lord god on thousand fyve hundreth syxtie and seven and in the ix yere of the Reigne of our Sou'aigne lady Elyzabeth by the grace of god of england france and Ireland quene defender of the faith etc. I Raffe pyllsburye in the p'ishe of Chedulton wever being sicke in bodie but of p'fect Remembrance thanks be to godd make my last will and testament in manner and forme folowing ffirst I doe giue my sole to almyghte god who hath made me and all the world and my bodye to be buried in the Church yard of Chedulton nighe the place where others of my friends do lye Itm I giue and bequeth to Katheren my wiffe the thryd pte of all my goodes, so that I will be brought whom upon the whole also I will that after I am honestlye brought whom, my detts payd and my funerall expenses discharged the Rest of all my goodes then Remayninge to be equallye devyded among all my chyl-dren also I ordayn and make constitute and appoynt Katheren my wiffe John Moford and Robert gendwyn to be my true and lawful executors of this my last will and testament and also I desyre thomas mosse and John crystow to be my sup'vysors and on'seers of this my last will and testament to be truely p'formed and kept according to this my mynde in witnes whereof thomas mosse John mo' ford thomas mo'ford . . . . curat w<sup>t</sup> others.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved 14 May, 1568.  
Amount of Inventory, £V, viiis. iid. 8 Sept., 1567.

#### RALP PILSBURY, THE ELDER, OF LEEK.

Ralph Pilsbury the elder of Leke more in the parish of Leke and county of Stafford. 20th March, 1699. To be buried at the discretion of my executors. To my son Ralph Pilsbury all the land and house in Derby street formerly purchased of John Johnson he the said Ralph paying to my three daughters Mary Sarah and Ann ten pounds apiece within two years after my decease. To Aaron my son the house and land in Stockwell street in Leek and other land purchased of William Dale.

To my wife a cottage and inclosure if she keep my name and live unmarried but if she change my name then to my son Ralph Pilsbury

I give one bond of twenty pounds which Mr. Thomas Mellor of Roache grange oweth unto me unto Richard Meeare and John Johnson my sonsinlaw.

To my five daughters (who are not named) my household goods and other effects. Executors are Mr. John Pelley of Leek shopkeeper and Thomas Bradley of Leek. Executed by mark. Seal.

Witnesses John Devall Elisabeth Malkin Mary Allsopp.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved 11 April, 1700.

Amount of Inventory, £84, 15s.

[Ralph Pilsberie of Stanley, by wife Ellen or Ellenor, had baptized at Leek, Sara, 21 Sept., 1632; Richard, 2 Oct., 1636.

Ralph Pilsberie of Stanley, buried 11 June, 1644. St. Edward's registers.—E. P.]

#### RALPH PILLSBURY OF LONGNOR.

Ralph Pillsbury of Longnor in the parish of Bradley and county of Stafford yeoman. 13 April 1706. To son John Pillsbury forty pounds and sundry specified effects subject to son Thomas taking the clock at thirty shillings within six months. To son Richard Pillsbury twenty three pounds and to each of his two children twenty shillings.

To the two children of son Thomas forty shillings to be equally divided. To son Matthew Pillsbury twenty three pounds and certain specified effects. To daughter Sarah Goldsmith twenty pounds together with my warming-pan. To each of my daughter Sarah's four children twenty shillings. To daughter Mary's children three pounds to be equally divided. To grandson John Bagnall twenty shillings at 21 years. To granddaughter Sarah Bagnall forty shillings. The sum of twenty two shillings to be yearly paid to my brother Matthew Pillsbury for his life for money formerly given me by him upon condition that I should yearly pay him that sum.

The twenty two shillings to be paid by my son Matthew Pillsbury his brethren John and Richard paying unto him their proportion.

Five pounds to be expended on my funeral. Son Matthew sole executor.

Executed by mark. Seal.

Witnesses, Thomas Greene, John Haffadine, Thos : Rathbone.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved 10 May, 1706.

Inventory, £139, 11s. 2d.

## MATTHEW PILLSBURY OF LEEK.

Matthew Pillsbury of Leek in the county of Stafford, husbandman—18 April, 1724. Aged and weak in body. To be buried at the discretion of my executor. To my kinsman Thomas Pillsbury ten pounds, to my kinswoman Sarah Goldsmith widow, of Wheaton Aston five pounds. To my kinswoman Mary Lea widow, five pounds. To my kinsman John Pillsbury of Mottersall five pounds. To Samuel Adams and Elisabeth Adams son and daughter of Kathrine Adams late of Eaves Lane deceased five pounds equally to be divided. To my kinsman Thomas Pillsbury of Wheaton Aston five pounds. To Thomas Clowes of Knulton five pounds. To Ellen Adams of Baddeley widow five pounds. To Kathrine Copnall one of the daughters of Robert Copnall late of Hanchurch five pounds, and if she die before me then I give the said legacy amongst the rest of the children of the said Robert Copnall. To two of the youngest children of John Clowes late of Endon fifty shillings apiece. To John Bagnall of Millmeese and to his sister fifty shillings apiece. Unto my five nephews sons of my late brother Ralph Pillsbury five pounds apiece. To Abraham Taylor of Leek five pounds. To my said kinswoman Elisabeth Adams the further sum of five pounds. To Mary Evans and John Evans her son fifty shillings apiece. All legacies to be paid within three months after my decease. To all my relatives and friends who are indebted to me by any bond bill or other writing I give the several debts and sums of money owing to me, (the interest only excepted, that shall be due.) Residue to my kinsman James Turner of Baddeley who is sole executor and Abraham Taylor overseer. . . . Executed by mark. . Seal. . . Witnesses, Ann Ridgway, Hum: Ridgway.

Codicil, 20 May, 1725. To Joseph Ball of Uttoxeter five pounds. To Ellen Adams the further sum of five pounds. To James Turnor's two sons five pounds apiece, and to my kinswoman Elisabeth Adams fifty shillings. Executed by mark. Seal.

Witnesses, Hum: Ridgway, George Ridgway.

Will and Codicil proved in the Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield, 18 November, 1727.

Inventory, £49, 14s. 10d.

## JOHN PILLSBURY OF WHEATON ASTON.

John Pillsbury of Wheaton Aston in the parish of Lapley in the county of Stafford, yeoman 20 March, 1725. To be buried as executrixes shall think meet. Certain houses and lands at Ashley in the said county now or late in the occupation of William Sutton to my three kinswomen Anne Barlow, Jane Goldsmith and Sarah Barney, my

executrixes, all being daughters of my sister Sarah Goldsmith and to their heirs and assigns forever In trust to sell and out of the monies to arise to pay debts and funeral charges and if none of them nor their husbands think fit to purchase I desire that my kinsman Ralph Pilsbury son of my brother Ralph Pilsbury may have (after them) the first refusal.

To my kinswoman Sarah Ash wife of John Ash twenty shillings. To Elisabeth Pilsbury widow of my brother Ralph Pilsbury and to her two daughters Jane Hands and Mary Adams each of them twenty shillings.

To Matthew Lea, John Lea, Charles Lea, Jane Lea and Mary Lea, five being children of my sister Mary Lea deceased, each of them five pounds.

Residue to Anne Barlow, Jane Goldsmith, and Sarah Barney. Each of them to pay twenty shillings to their mother Sarah Goldsmith for her life. My said three kinswomen executrixes. Executed by mark-Seal. Witnesses, Jos. Edwards, Will Gollier, Tho. Rathbone.

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield. Proved 2 Sept., 1728.

Inventory, £171, 14s. 1d.

### [Son of Ralph of Longnor.—E. P.]

Consistory Court of Coventry and Lichfield.

Jane Pilsbury late of the parish of Leek widow deceased. Administration granted 27 Sept. 1706 to William Sutton of Leek, yeoman, principal creditor of the deceased.

William Pilsbury, John Pilsbury and Thomas Pilsbury, children of the deceased were minors above 7 years of age, but under 21.

Ralph Pilsbury late of Muckles ton in the county of Stafford, deceased. . . . Administration granted 1 February 1709 to Hannah Pilsbury of Belleport in the county of Stafford, widow.

George Pilsbury late of Leek deceased. . . . Administration granted 19 April 1722 to Sarah Pilsbury of Leek the widow and relict.

Amount of Inventory, £48, 15s. 8d.

[The following wills are illustrative of the above and were abstracted in the hope of finding some definite statement regarding the New England emigrants. I may state that I worked the side issues pretty thoroughly.—E. P.]

John Fairfield of Holme Mylme, Leek, 3 Mar., 1612; proved 23 Mar., 1612.

Mentions wife Isabel; grandchild Elizabeth Hibborde;<sup>1</sup> godson John

<sup>1</sup> Probably the "dan. of John Hubbarts," mentioned by Thos. Pilsberie,

Fairfield; grandchildren, daus. of Wm. Lommas; godson John Pott; Richard Gentt; Dau. Joane Hibbarde; dau. Frances Symmes. Son Richard, sons John and Nicholas. Sons Richard and Nicholas to be executors.

Witnesses: Edmund Pott, John Fairfield the younger, Nicholas Fairfield the elder, Nicholas Fairfield the younger, Lawrence Plannt.

Inventory, 9 May, 1612, by Thomas Holmes, the elder; John Fairfield of Mat—; Robert Pillesbury, Lawrence Plannt, Thos. Holme the younger.

John Fairfield of Leek, yeoman; proved 10 Dec., 1646. Brother Wm. Fairfield and his son John and other children. Bro. Richard Fairfield. Sister Marie Watson and her children. Wife Dorothe and (her?) children John and Marie Gent. Daus. Mgaret and Rebecca. Sister Marie, mother Elizabeth Fairfield. Friends. Francis Bon —, clerk, Edward Cladock, John Cooke, yeoman, executors. Wit: Ralph Creswell, Ralph and William Smith.

James Sutton, of the parish of Leek; will dated 8 Feb., 1610. Mentions daughter Ellen Sutton; wife Ellyn Sutton whom executrix.

Witnesses, John Sutton, George ———, Jamie Rice.

Inventory, 17 May, 1610, by Richard Holme, Robert Pillesbury, William Pillesbury, Richard Hassell. Cons Ct. L. & Cov.

Emmott Sutton of Leek, widow; 20 Feb., 1618; proved 8 March, 1618–19. Son James and his wife Katherine; son John; children Thomas, Ralph, and Mary Sutton.

Son Thomas, executor.

Witness: John Sutton; (*Alice?*) Sutton. Cons. Ct. L. & Cov.

Thomas Sutton, of (*Raben(f)longhe*<sup>1</sup>), Leek, yeoman, 14 Jan., 1600; proved 15 Apr., 1601.

Son Thomas, son Edward, Mary Sutton, son-in-law William Sutton's children. Dau. Jane Sutton; dau. Katherine Sutton.

Mentions: — Gardyner, John Addesley, John Hamont, John Gibson, Fannie ———, spinster, Katherine Gibson. Cons. Ct. L. & Cov.

Thomas Sutton, of Kingesmeade, near Derby, Esq., 10 May, 1612; proved 5 Mar., 1615–16.

To be buried in All Saints, Derby. Kinsman Experience Bradshawe & his wife Anne. Brother Mr. George Sutton, mentions the wrong "he did unto me some ten years since," prays God may forgive him.

Wife Constance Sutton, whom executrix.

Godson Thomas Farnham and Thomas Mundie. Neighbor Adrian Farnham of Leaster, Esquire, and Francis Mundie of Derby, Esq., overseers.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps Rochegrange.

Inventory by Erasmus Steagne, Henry Coulder, Edward Fletcher,  
Thomas Needham. Cons. Ct. L. & Cov.

Hugh Sutton of Leek, 9 May, 1579; proved 12 June, 1579. To Lawrence Johnson, Francis Higginbotham, Thos. Sutton, Edward Close; children of brother in law Wm. *Gormonde* (Gem-onde), and Elizabeth, his wife. Robert Allen, John and Edmund, sons of Robert Sutton. Joan Cliffe, Alice Berkley. Cons. Ct. L. & Cov.

John Johnson, of Bancktopp, Leek, husbandman; will dated 20 Jan., 1639; proved 3 Sept., 1640. Mentions wife Anne, to whom 1-3 part of estate; his three youngest children, now under 21; eldest son John. Second son Robert Johnson. *Seven* children, Elizabeth, Anne, Evans, Peter, Edward, youngest son, John, Robert. Friend James Sutton of Grathbach. John Buxton, Edward Brough.

Witnesses, James Sutton, Edward and Thomas Brough.

Cons. Ct. L. & Cov.

Elizabeth Johnson, of Hasselwood meadow, Leek, widow. April, 1630; proved 7 May, 1630. Son John Johnson and his son James. Dau. Emme Wardle, dau. Anne Shaw. The children of son John Johnson. Son-in-law Hugh Wardle. Dau. Maryreatt Johnson whom executrix. Overseers, James Sutton, of Grathbach, yeo. Witnesses, John Thomson, James Sutton, John Johnson.<sup>1</sup>

Inventory, 14 May, 1630.

Cons. Ct. L. & C.

John Johnson of Amerton, Stow, joyner; proved 15-10-1640. To wife Anne. exec., with son Sampson. Dau. Catherine when 24; son Thos., when 21. Bro. Thos. Alsox; Samson Bould, Geo. Astbury, Thos. Ryett, overseers.

John Spillesbery, of London, goldsmith; 24 Nov., 1592; proved 12 Dec., 1592. Wife Sara, executrix; house where he resides in Adell-streete, parish of St. Albans in Woodstreet in London, after her death to be divided between his two daughters; eldest being Dorothy, the younger Elizabeth, who under 21. Son Nathaniel under 21. Brothers Thomas and Richard Spillesbury; sisters Katherine and Joyce. Mentions father's lands and house, in Shelsle, Co. Worcester. Overseers, friends Thomas Savage and Jeffery Posterne.

Harrington, 91. P. C. C.

John Spilsbury, of Chelton in Shropshire; will dated 20 May, 1654; nunc. Wife Joane. Wit. by John Griffethes and Thomas Spilsbury.

P. C. C. Wylett, 337.

<sup>1</sup> See will of Thomas Pillsburie of Rockgrange, 1608.

Stephen Pilborowe, fo. 20, 1471-79.

Antonious Pilborough, fo. 38, Lyon, 1569.

P. C. C.

Robert Pilsbury of St. Bottolphs, Bishopsgate, London. Commission issued to relict Edith, Oct., 1608. fo. 75, Act Book, Com. of London. Nunc. will 21 Oct., 1608. He was a haberdasher. Wife Edith executrix, whole estate. He left a son. Vol. 21, fo. 85.

William Pilsburie, will proved 1599.

Arch. Surrey, 372 Herr.

Richard Pilbroughe, will proved 1591-2.

fo. 230, Com. London.

Henry Pilbrough, alias Daniel, will, 1591. P. C. C. Harrington, 20. late of Blackmore, Essex, gent., 3 May, 1591; proved 9 May, 1591. Bequeathes to Agnes, wife of Thomas Eysam.

Walter Pilbarough, gent., sells land in Hartying, forabury and Little Barhampstead. Feet of Fines for Herts, 1555.

Walter Pylborough, gent., sells to Thos. Johnson, messuage and lands in St. Albans and Sandruge.

Feet of fines for Herts, Trinity term 2 Edw. VI. 1548.



---

Watherin

---

John

---

am  
vorth;  
relict  
e, 1616.

---

Thon

of  
2.

---

n. 15  
36-7,  
/ash-  
eek.

8,

Stephen Pilborowe, fo. 20, 1471-79.

Antonious Pilborough, fo. 38, Lyon, 1569.

P. C. C.

Robert Pilsbury of St. Bottolphs, Bishopsgate, London. Commission issued to relict Edith, Oct., 1608. fo. 75, Act Book, Com. of London. Nunc. will 21 Oct., 1608. He was a haberdasher. Wife Edith executrix, whole estate. He left a son. Vol. 21, fo. 85.

William Pilsburie, will proved 1599.

Arch. Surrey, 372 Herr.

Richard Pilbroughe, will proved 1591-2.

fo. 230, Com. London.

Henry Pilbrough, alias Daniel, will, 1591. P. C. C. Harrington, 20. late of Blackmore, Essex, gent., 3 May, 1591; proved 9 May, 1591. Bequeathes to Agnes, wife of Thomas Eysam.

Walter Pilbarough, gent., sells land in Hartying, forabury and Little Barhampstead. Feet of Fines for Herts, 1555.

Walter Pylborough, gent., sells to Thos. Johnson, messuage and lands in St. Albans and Sandruge.

Feet of fines for Herts, Trinity term 2 Edw. VI. 1548.

# CHART TO ILLUSTRATE THE PILLSBURY OF:

Robert of Stone = Jane,  
1340

Ralph of Chediston = Katherine  
Will, 1368.

Ch.

Ralph of Stanley, bar  
1644, m. Ellen.

Sara,  
1644

Richard,  
1644

John Pillsbury of  
Roch Grange, will,  
1356. Inventory taken  
8 July, 1356. Will pre-  
sented 17 May, 1357, by  
John Pillsbury, prob.  
hi-grandson. Does not  
mention wife in will.

Margery, d. 7 March,  
1357-8. Ment'd John  
son of John Pills-  
bury, Thomas Pills-  
bury, etc.

Alie  
Ment'd in  
husband's  
will

John of Rydynt  
side to have  
Roch Grange.  
Ex. with John  
Johnson of fa-  
ther's will.  
Will dated 8 Apr.,  
1357, proved by  
John Johnson 17  
May, 1357. Men-  
tion 4 children  
but not named

Lawrence, over-  
seer of father's  
will.

Thomas = Jane, executrix  
with brother  
John Pills-  
bury. Her pa-  
rents living,  
1396.

Edmond,  
1396

Isabel, living 1402;  
m. John Fairfield,  
will, 1412.

John, m.  
John Hubbard  
Elizb.  
mentioned by  
Thomas Pills-  
bury, 1396.

Katherine

John

Nichols

(Query) If the Elizb.  
whose will dated 1439,  
mentioned son John  
and grandchild, but  
more likely she the  
Elizb. Johnson, over,  
1438

John Johnson

John Johnson = Anne.  
of the Bankroft,  
ment'd by Thos.  
Pillsbury, 1396.  
Will, 1440.

John Robert Elizb.  
Anne

John Sutton  
of Great Birch.

John James

minors.  
John Peter  
Edw.

Wm. Gent, over-  
seer of John's  
will.

John to have  
Roch Grange, for  
the term, 1359,  
proved grandfa-  
ther's will 17 May,  
1357. Will dated,  
1359, proved 25  
May, 1359, of debt-  
ment's loss Ed,  
Thos. P. and sis-  
ter Margaret P.  
Brother Robert's  
executor godson  
Robert

John to have  
Roch Grange, for  
the term, 1359,  
proved grandfa-  
ther's will 17 May,  
1357. Will dated,  
1359, proved 25  
May, 1359, of debt-  
ment's loss Ed,  
Thos. P. and sis-  
ter Margaret P.  
Brother Robert's  
executor godson  
Robert

John to have  
Roch Grange, for  
the term, 1359,  
proved grandfa-  
ther's will 17 May,  
1357. Will dated,  
1359, proved 25  
May, 1359, of debt-  
ment's loss Ed,  
Thos. P. and sis-  
ter Margaret P.  
Brother Robert's  
executor godson  
Robert

John to have  
Roch Grange, for  
the term, 1359,  
proved grandfa-  
ther's will 17 May,  
1357. Will dated,  
1359, proved 25  
May, 1359, of debt-  
ment's loss Ed,  
Thos. P. and sis-  
ter Margaret P.  
Brother Robert's  
executor godson  
Robert

John to have  
Roch Grange, for  
the term, 1359,  
proved grandfa-  
ther's will 17 May,  
1357. Will dated,  
1359, proved 25  
May, 1359, of debt-  
ment's loss Ed,  
Thos. P. and sis-  
ter Margaret P.  
Brother Robert's  
executor godson  
Robert

John to have  
Roch Grange, for  
the term, 1359,  
proved grandfa-  
ther's will 17 May,  
1357. Will dated,  
1359, proved 25  
May, 1359, of debt-  
ment's loss Ed,  
Thos. P. and sis-  
ter Margaret P.  
Brother Robert's  
executor godson  
Robert

John to have  
Roch Grange, for  
the term, 1359,  
proved grandfa-  
ther's will 17 May,  
1357. Will dated,  
1359, proved 25  
May, 1359, of debt-  
ment's loss Ed,  
Thos. P. and sis-  
ter Margaret P.  
Brother Robert's  
executor godson  
Robert

John to have  
Roch Grange, for  
the term, 1359,  
proved grandfa-  
ther's will 17 May,  
1357. Will dated,  
1359, proved 25  
May, 1359, of debt-  
ment's loss Ed,  
Thos. P. and sis-  
ter Margaret P.  
Brother Robert's  
executor godson  
Robert

John to have  
Roch Grange, for  
the term, 1359,  
proved grandfa-  
ther's will 17 May,  
1357. Will dated,  
1359, proved 25  
May, 1359, of debt-  
ment's loss Ed,  
Thos. P. and sis-  
ter Margaret P.  
Brother Robert's  
executor godson  
Robert

John to have  
Roch Grange, for  
the term, 1359,  
proved grandfa-  
ther's will 17 May,  
1357. Will dated,  
1359, proved 25  
May, 1359, of debt-  
ment's loss Ed,  
Thos. P. and sis-  
ter Margaret P.  
Brother Robert's  
executor godson  
Robert

Edmond, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Edmond, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Edmond, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Edmond, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Edmond, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Edmond, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Edmond, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Edmond, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Edmond, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Edmond, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Edmond, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Thomas, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Thomas, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Thomas, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Thomas, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Thomas, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Thomas, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Thomas, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Thomas, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Thomas, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Thomas, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Thomas, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert = Katherine, will, 1407,  
inventory by Wm.  
and Thos. P., wit-  
ness, and George  
Pillsbury.

Robert = Katherine, will, 1407,  
inventory by Wm.  
and Thos. P., wit-  
ness, and George  
Pillsbury.

Robert = Katherine, will, 1407,  
inventory by Wm.  
and Thos. P., wit-  
ness, and George  
Pillsbury.

Robert = Katherine, will, 1407,  
inventory by Wm.  
and Thos. P., wit-  
ness, and George  
Pillsbury.

Robert = Katherine, will, 1407,  
inventory by Wm.  
and Thos. P., wit-  
ness, and George  
Pillsbury.

Robert = Katherine, will, 1407,  
inventory by Wm.  
and Thos. P., wit-  
ness, and George  
Pillsbury.

Robert = Katherine, will, 1407,  
inventory by Wm.  
and Thos. P., wit-  
ness, and George  
Pillsbury.

Robert = Katherine, will, 1407,  
inventory by Wm.  
and Thos. P., wit-  
ness, and George  
Pillsbury.

Robert = Katherine, will, 1407,  
inventory by Wm.  
and Thos. P., wit-  
ness, and George  
Pillsbury.

Robert = Katherine, will, 1407,  
inventory by Wm.  
and Thos. P., wit-  
ness, and George  
Pillsbury.

Robert = Katherine, will, 1407,  
inventory by Wm.  
and Thos. P., wit-  
ness, and George  
Pillsbury.

Nicholas of  
Leek, will, to  
relict, Anne,  
1408

Nicholas of  
Leek, will, to  
relict, Anne,  
1408

Nicholas of  
Leek, will, to  
relict, Anne,  
1408

Nicholas of  
Leek, will, to  
relict, Anne,  
1408

Nicholas of  
Leek, will, to  
relict, Anne,  
1408

Nicholas of  
Leek, will, to  
relict, Anne,  
1408

Nicholas of  
Leek, will, to  
relict, Anne,  
1408

Nicholas of  
Leek, will, to  
relict, Anne,  
1408

Nicholas of  
Leek, will, to  
relict, Anne,  
1408

Nicholas of  
Leek, will, to  
relict, Anne,  
1408

Nicholas of  
Leek, will, to  
relict, Anne,  
1408

William of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

William of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

William of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

William of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

William of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

William of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

William of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

William of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

William of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

William of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

William of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Margaret,  
executrix.

Margaret,  
executrix.

Margaret,  
executrix.

Margaret,  
executrix.

Margaret,  
executrix.

Margaret,  
executrix.

Margaret,  
executrix.

Margaret,  
executrix.

Margaret,  
executrix.

Margaret,  
executrix.

Margaret,  
executrix.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Robert of  
Tetworth, will,  
1408, executor  
of father's will,  
1396.

Alie, m. 5 Feb., 1405-6, Richard Burston.

Thos. of Leek, bar. 21 July, 1441.

John of Foulles, bar. Leek, 21 May, 1441.  
Benj. of Deunard, bar. Leek, 8 Jan., 1442.

Wm. of Heston =  
Will, 1440.

Wm. Robert Edw. John Sarah

Maria, dan. of Edw. of Fyfe,  
bar. Leek, 13 Feb., 1443-4.



## A STATELY PLEASURE-HOUSE.<sup>1</sup>

---

THE famous pleasure-house, erected on the highest spot of land in Essex County south of Indian Hill, by Colonel the Honorable William Browne, the uncle of the *mandamus* councillor, a generous patron of Salem, born of an ancient family of benefactors of our schools and poor, abates no jot of its interest and charm as years go by. History and tradition have thrown an uncertain glamour about it ever since, during the life of that consort of the builder to whose social ambition it owed its existence, the palatial structure was begun. A Burnet of Virginia, she married Colonel Browne in 1737 and died July 31, 1745, so the date of the building is between those two years. Captain Francis Goelet's journal gives a minute account of his visit to Salem in October, 1750. After putting up at the "Wid<sup>o</sup> Prats" (the old Pratt Tavern which stood, until 1792, well out into the street, at the corner of Town House Square), he called on Colonel Browne, took tea, and walked about town, mounting the tower of St. Peter's for a better outlook. From that point he saw the Browne "Country Seat" six miles to the eastward(?) Next day, October 20, after dinner with the Colonel, "about 3 a'clock sett out in his coach for his country seat, and arrived at 4." . . . "The House is built in the form of a long square, with wings at each end, and is about 80 foot long. In the middle is

<sup>1</sup> Goelet's Journal, N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. XXIV, p. 57.

Stone's History of Beverly, pp. 6-9.

Hawthorne's American Note Book (Oct. 14, 1837) Vol. I, pp. 90-93.

Weal-Reaf (Essex Institute) pp. 14 and 24.

The Doliver Romance (Osgood & Co., 1876) pp. 209-213.

a grand Hall surrounded above by a fine Gallery with neat turned Bannesters, and the Ceiling of the Hall Representing a large doom (*dome?*). Designed for an Assembly or Ball Room, the Gallery for the musicians &c., the Building has Four Doors Fronting the N. E. S. & W. Standing in the middle of the Great Hall you have a Full View of the Country from the Four Doors: at the Ends of the Buildings is 2 upper and 2 lower Rooms with neat Stair Cases Leadeing to them. in One of the Lower Rooms is his Library and Studdy well Stocked with a Noble Collection of Books, the others are all unfurnish'd as yet Nor is the Building yet Compleat . . . Since the Loss of the first wife, who was Governour Burnet's Daughter, which he took much to heart . . . But he is now determined to Compleat it we drank a Glass wine haveing Feasted our eyes with the Prospect of the Country Returned to his house."

Such was the state of things in 1750. Hawthorne, in one of his inimitable letters, describing the locality, says the house was shaken by the earthquake of 1755, so much that nobody lived in it again until after its removal down the Hillside. This, Stone's History of Beverly states, was accomplished by dividing it into three sections, which could readily be done: one of the sections was ultimately removed to Danvers and still survives there: and occurred about 1761, and Colonel Browne died, while residing in it, in 1763. His descendants went away to Virginia. From them is traced in a direct and very demonstrable line, Mr. William Hertburne Washington, Civil Engineer, the great grandson of General Washington's nephew, William Augustine Washington, who addressed the people of Salem in the autumn of 1894, in Mechanic Hall, and the next day made a pious pilgrimage to visit the site of this cyrie of his ancestor on the summit of Browne's Hill.

"I will endeavor," says Hawthorne in a letter dated *The Wayside*, August 28, 1860, "to describe a spot near Salem, on which it was once my purpose to locate such a dreamy fiction as you now demand of me.

"It is no other than that conspicuous hill (I really know not whether it lies in Salem, Danvers or Beverly) which used in my younger days to be known by the name of 'Browne's Folly.' This eminence is a long ridge, rising out of the level country around, like a whale's back out of a calm sea, with the head and tail beneath the surface. Along its base ran a green and seldom trodden lane, with which I was very familiar in my boyhood, and there was a little brook, which I remember to have dammed up till its overflow made a mimic ocean. When I last looked for this tiny streamlet, which was still rippling freshly through my memory, I found it strangely shrunken; a mere ditch indeed, and almost a dry one. But the green lane was still there, precisely as I remembered it; two wheel tracks, and the beaten path of the horses' feet, and grassy strips between; the whole overshadowed by tall locust trees, and the prevalent barberry bushes, which are rooted so fondly into the recollections of every Essex man.

"From this lane there is a steep ascent up the side of the hill, the ridge of which affords two views of very wide extent and variety. On one side is the ocean, and Salem and Beverly on its shores; on the other a rural scene, almost perfectly level, so that each man's metes and bounds can be traced out as on a map. The beholder takes in at a glance the estates on which different families have long been situated, and the houses where they have dwelt and cherished their various interests, intermarrying, agreeing together, or quarrelling, going to live, annexing little bits of real estate, acting out their petty

parts in life, and sleeping quietly under the sod at last. A man's individual affairs look not so very important, when we can climb high enough to get the idea of a complicated neighborhood.

"But what made the hill particularly interesting to me, were the traces of an old and long vanished edifice, midway on the curving ridge, and at its highest point.

"A pre-revolutionary magnate, the representative of a famous old Salem family, had here built himself a pleasure house, on a scale of magnificence, which, combined with its airy site and difficult approach, obtained for it and for the entire hill on which it stood the traditionary title of 'Browne's Folly.' Whether a folly or no, the house was certainly an unfortunate one. While still in its glory, it was so tremendously shaken by the earthquake of 1755 that the owner dared no longer reside in it; and practically acknowledging that its ambitious site rendered it indeed a Folly, he proceeded to locate it on humbler ground. The great house actually took up its march along the declining ridge of the hill, and came safely to the bottom, where it stood till within the memory of men now alive. The proprietor, meanwhile, had adhered to the royalist side, and fled to England during the Revolution. The mansion was left under the care of Richard Derby (an ancestor of the present Derby family), who had a claim to the Browne property through his wife, but seems to have held the premises precisely as the refugee left them, for a long term of years in the expectation of his eventual return. The house remained with all its furniture in its spacious rooms and chambers, ready for the exile's occupancy, as soon as he should reappear. As time went on, however, it began to be neglected, and was accessible to whatever vagrant, or idle school boy, or berrying party might choose to enter



through its ill-secured windows. But there was one closet in the house, which everybody was afraid to enter, it being supposed that an evil spirit—perhaps a domestic Demon of the Browne family—was confined in it. One day, three or four score years ago, some school boys happened to be playing in the deserted chambers, and took it into their heads to develop the secrets of this mysterious closet. With great difficulty and tremor they succeeded in forcing the door. As it flew open, there was a vision of people in garments of antique magnificence,—gentlemen in curled wigs and tarnished gold lace, and ladies in brocade and quaint head-dresses, rushing tumultuously forth and tumbling upon the floor. The urchins took to their heels in huge dismay, but crept back, after a while, and discovered that the apparition was composed of a mighty pile of family portraits. I had the story, the better part of a hundred years afterwards, from the very schoolboy who pried open the closet door.

"After standing many years at the foot of the hill, the house was again removed in three portions, and was fashioned into three separate dwellings, which, for aught I know, are yet extant in Danvers.

"The ancient site of this proud mansion may still be traced (or could have been ten years ago) upon the summit of the hill. It consisted of two spacious wings, connected by an intermediate hall of entrance, which fronted lengthwise upon the ridge. Two shallow and grass-grown cavities remain, of what were once the deep and richly stored cellars under the two wings; and between them is the outline of the connecting hall, about as deep as a plough furrow, and somewhat greener than the surrounding sod. The two cellars are still deep enough to shelter a visitor from the fresh breezes, that haunt the summit of the hill; and barberry bushes clustering within them

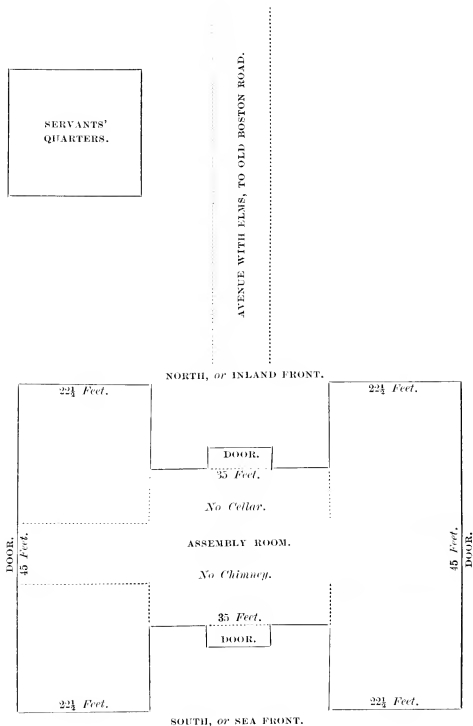
offer the harsh acidity of their fruits, instead of the rich wines which the colonial magnate was wont to store there for his guests. There I have sometimes sat and tried to rebuild, in my imagination, the stately house, or to fancy what a splendid show it must have made even so far off as in the streets of Salem, when the old proprietor illuminated his many windows to celebrate the King's birthday."

Stone embodies probably both fact and fancy in his account of this princely establishment given in the History of Beverly. He says, the floor of the dancing hall was painted in imitation of mosaic,—that the music gallery was circular and commodious and springing from the wall,—that the dwelling was finished and furnished in the most costly manner,—that adjacent to it was a building occupied solely by the domestics, all of whom were blacks,—and that it was the scene of many magnificent entertainments, on one occasion an ox being roasted whole and served up to a numerous dinner company.

But there are points on which we need not have resort to either romance or history. We need not trust Captain Goclet, the New York supercargo, for the dimensions of Browne Hall, albeit he undoubtedly took them from Colonel Browne himself on the spot while they enjoyed together their cheering glass of Madeira wine and admired the prospect. The cellar walls are there to-day to speak for themselves. Any one who will may go there and measure them. The house was in the form of a block-letter **H**. The middle or cross section, in which were the assembly room and dining hall, had no chimney in it and no cellar under it. It is clearly to be made out to-day that this apartment measured thirty-five feet on its fronts or northern and southern faces,—and, say, twenty-two or twenty-three feet on its eastern and western ends where it was connected with the two wings.

The cellars under the wings, described by Hawthorne in 1860, are still deep and well defined. Probably all the cellar stones are there as are also others, placed about the butts of certain trees near by,—flat, heavy stones needed to anchor the stately elms of the avenue, some of which stand there to-day unshaken with the blasts of all these winters, sturdy and erect as ever. The wings of the house measured forty-five by twenty-two and one-half feet each, and thus when Captain Goelet said it had a frontage of eighty feet, he was correct and was no doubt quoting what the lordly proprietor had told him while they were sitting in the well-stocked library in that October twilight, and touching their friendly glasses.

But at last, thanks to a large amount of research and correspondence undertaken with enthusiasm by Mr. Ezra D. Hines of the Probate Office and Danvers Historical Society, the chronicler of Browne Hill, we have the photograph, well reproduced in a popular series by Mr. Frank Cousins, of a portrait of the first wife of Colonel Browne, now in the possession of the Brownes of Virginia, which, it is thought, may have been the work of Smibert and possibly once hung in Browne Hall, among the mouldering pictures described by Hawthorne. The background of this picture shows Browne Hall in complete outline,—the servants' quarters in the rear,—the Assembly Hall as high in stud as the two story wings which flank it on either hand,—an elaborate and imposing entrance on the southern façade, in front of which the lady stands (the approach from the county road and the avenue was on the northern side) and crowning the whole a spacious cupola or look-out, an effective architectural feature of the work,—the dome (or doom) over the Assembly Hall, which seems to have struck the eye of Captain Goelet, practised in the displays of old-world ports and capitals, while at the same time a little overtaxing, it would seem, his limited vocabulary.



## ROBERT ARNOLD.

---

ROBERT ARNOLD, to whom extended reference is made in the account of a field meeting of the Essex Institute at Montserrat, Sept. 7, 1888 (see Bulletin, Vol. xx, p. 24), was born a slave in the West Indies and was brought to Beverly in a vessel owned and commanded by Capt. Knott Vickery (probably the "Betsy"). He was commonly known as "Black Bob." He was straight, well-formed, powerful, very tall, and black as ebony. On reaching Beverly and freedom, he led a contented, happy life as a faithful family servant to the Vickerys, but when all the children were grown up and married he became shy, morose and retiring.

The little cabin, the cellar of which can still be traced on the slope of the hill opposite the Montserrat station, was built for him on the Batchelder lot, where there was a fine spring of water, and a plenty of wood for the cutting. He was twice married, leaving by his first marriage, a son Robert and two daughters. The son was lost at sea. One daughter married Thomas Moore of Salem and lived in the North Fields.

One fine day the "Spring Bird" arrived home from the West Indies. Little Martha Vickery, a child of four or five, afterwards the wife of Francis Lamson of Beverly,

had heard of the cargo that she was bringing, and insisted on visiting the vessel. Black Bob was entrusted to take her aboard, and delivered her safely. There she was furnished with an orange in one hand and a generous lump of loaf sugar in the other, and, childlike, preferred crossing the long gang-plank without Bob's assistance. Her sweets absorbed more of her attention than her safety, and to the consternation of Bob and the other spectators, she fell into the dock. Bob was after her in an instant. Her clothing buoyed her up and, in describing the incident, her sable champion used to say that she "sat on the water like a little duck."

Rebecca Vickery, another sister, who later married Asa Lamson of Salem, was, when a girl, aroused one night by cries for help from the harbor. She speedily summoned the family and a boat was secured by Robert Arnold and hurried to the rescue. It was none too soon; the drowning men were saved through his strength and devotion, when nearly exhausted from clinging to the keel of an overturned sail boat.

Arnold was a natural musician, and while he probably never enjoyed an hour's good instruction in his life, played the violin with a fire and abandon that excited wonder. He seemed when playing to be oblivious of all around, and unconscious of broken strings and all minor mishaps, he would lift his dark eyes heavenward and play on in a sort of absorbed, ecstatic mood, like one who heard music floating in the air and must give expression to it. On the south side of the common, near the Hale parsonage, was a little booth by the great tree and gun-house, where he played on public days, and the pennies dropped into his battered old hat in a shower as the strings snapped and the melodies were set free. He played for dancing also at the old tavern

of Farris & Elliot, kept where the Catholic church—"Star of the East"—now stands, and never allowed a dance to be interrupted by the default of catgut, but kept on playing, as though entranced, if one string remained, to the end of the figure. His politeness was unfailing. "Massa" and "Missey" were applied to everybody who was thought worthy of his recognition. The sawing and splitting of wood were amongst the chores by which he eked out a pretty comfortable existence. But labors of this kind he found it necessary, at frequent intervals, to relieve with music. He had a strong, fine voice and this, with his tropical fervor in religion, must have made him a valuable reinforcement to the Sunday choir, when he occupied one of Captain Vickery's two gallery pews in the old Baptist Meeting-House. Black Bob's, form of salutation on meeting Squire Rantoll and Pa'son Thayer was of the same elaborate type as that described in the Bulletin above cited, as applied to Massa Dane, and in later years he became an occasional attendant on Parson Thayer's ministrations, seated often in the gallery of the Old South Meeting-House.

---

## RECEIPT OF A SOLDIER OF THE REVOLUTION.

---

SALEM, April 21, 1777.

I, George Ulmer of Salem, being an Inlisted soldier in Capt. Hunt's company in Col. Patterson's Reg<sup>t</sup>., Have this day rec<sup>d</sup> of Jos: Sprague fourteen pounds being the additional bounty Voted to each man who shall inlist into the Continental army as part of this town's proportion.

(Signed)

GEORGE ULMER.

£14.

## THE ORIGIN OF THE "SALEM SHAG."

A New York philologist, summering here, said he was unwilling to go home until he had discovered the origin of the "Salem Shag." The Essex Institute could find no better explanation to offer him than these verses :

In martial panoply arrayed,  
Welcomed of sire, beloved of maid,  
See our brave youngsters file in view,  
What time the century was new,—  
The gilded youth of Salem town,  
In leggins white, with muskets brown,  
Coats blue, picked out in dainty red,  
Casques fit to cap a Spartan's head,  
High topped with nodding ostrich plume  
White as the angry ocean's foam,  
While each proud crest must flaunt in air  
Its shaggy tuft of blood-red hair,  
As though in gore some battle-steed  
His streaming mane had drenched indeed.

Thus bravely 'dight for war or love,  
To muster marched,—in ball-room strove,—  
The youth of Salem's halcyon time,  
Proud striplings of our golden prime,  
So shaggy, all who saw them swore,  
"These should be shags"—and SHAGS they were!



## INDEX.

---

- ABBOT,**  
Eleanor, 17.  
Elizabeth, 2, 16.  
John, 2, 5, 19.  
Martha, 5.  
Nehemiah, 16, 17, 19.  
Abigal (sloop), 91, 92.  
Academy Hall, 127.  
Acton, 155.  
**ADAMS,**  
——, 37, 42.  
Elizabeth, 200.  
Ellen, 200.  
George, 36.  
Hannah, 36.  
John, 71, 89.  
Kathrine, 200.  
Mary, 201.  
Samuel, 200.  
**ADDESLEY,**  
John, 202.  
Adventure (brig), 93.  
Africa, 109.  
**AISHLEY,**  
Jacob, 170.  
Alarm List, 68.  
Albany, N. Y., 53, 141, 181.  
**ALBERTSON,**  
Albert, 51.  
Algar of Mercia, 184.  
Alice, an Indian woman, 25.  
**ALLEN,**  
Charles, 129, 140.  
Edward, 113.  
George H., 88.  
**ALLEN,**  
James, 176.  
John Fisk, 113.  
Joseph H., 131.  
Robert, 203.  
William, 168.  
**ALLISON,**  
Henry, 168.  
**ALLSAEBROOK,**  
Elizabeth, 44.  
All Saints, 202.  
**ALLSOPP,**  
Mary, 199.  
**ALSOX,**  
Thomas, 203.  
Amagansette, L. I., 47.  
America, 44, 61, 145, 166, 181, 182.  
Amerton, 203.  
**ANDREW,**  
Governor, 150.  
Hepsibah, 28.  
James, 21.  
John A., 142.  
Joseph, 28.  
Lucy, 24.  
Robert, 21.  
Thomas, 24.  
**ANDREWS,**  
——, 169.  
Amasa, 27.  
Ephraim, 38.  
Jacob, 33.  
James, 18, 20, 24, 27.  
John, 18.  
Jonathan, 14.

**ANDREWS,**

Joseph, 31, 33, 38.

Luis, 23.

Nathaniel, 33.

Salome, 33.

Samuel, 20.

Sarah, 23.

Thomas, 14.

**ANDRUS,**

David, 12.

Thomas, jr., 12.

Anguilla, 94.

Antelope (brig), 95.

Antiss (schooner), 94.

**APPLETON,**

Nat, 91.

Appomattox, 155.

**ARMITAGE,**

Cicily, 168.

**ARNOLD,**

Robert, 213, 214.

Assembly Court, 76-79.

Assembly Hall, 80, 211.

Assembly House, 75-78, 80-82, 84,  
86, 87.

Assembly Room, 69, 83, 84.

**ASH,**

John, 201.

Sarah, 201.

**ASHEWELL,**

Elizabeth, 175.

**ASHLEY, See Aishley,**

Jacob, 179.

Ashley, 200.

**ASHWELL,**

Anne, 175.

Elizabeth, 175.

William, 175.

**ASKEW,**

John, 170.

**ASTBURY,**

George, 203.

Athenæum, 57, 58.

Aurora (snow), 89.

**AUSTIE,**

Michol, 170.

**AVEREL,**

Azariah, 41.

Nathaniel, jr., 41.

**AVERELL,**

Abiel, 10.

Amos, 17.

Ann, 5.

Daniel, 5, 29, 30, 33, 34.

David, 23.

Dorothy, 6.

Ebenezer, 8, 19, 21, 23, 26.

Elijah, 14, 26, 31.

Eunice, 22.

Hannah, 20.

Isaac, 11, 31, 32, 34, 36, 38.

Israel, 22, 25.

Jacob, 4-6, 8, 11, 13, 17.

Joanna, 34.

John, 8, 10.

Joseph, 27, 32.

Luke, 5, 6, 8, 10, 11, 14.

Lydia, 8.

Moses, 6, 10, 36.

Mary, 5, 8, 11.

Nathaniel, 17.

Nathaniel, jr., 17, 20, 34.

Nathaniel P., 34.

Paul, 27.

Phebe, 38.

Priscilla, 13.

Ruth, 19.

Sarah, 29.

Solomon, 33, 36.

**AVERILL,**

Daniel, 40.

Mehtible, 40.

**AVERY,**

John, 176.

Luke, 3.

Ruth, 3.

**BACHELLER,**

John, jr., 34.

Lydia, 34.

**BACK,**

John, 25.

**BACON,**

- Jacob, 20.
- Molly, 28.
- Retia, 26.
- Retiah, 20, 28.
- Samuel, 94.
- Susanna, 26.

**Baddeley, 200.****BAGNALL,**

- John, 199, 200.
- Ralph, 185.
- Sarah, 199.

**BAKER,**

- David, 20.
- Ebenezer, 37.
- Emerson, 37.
- John, 7, 20, 21, 24, 27, 32, 89.
- John, jr., 30, 32, 35, 37, 39.
- Jonathan, 19.
- Joseph, 11, 12
- Martha, 24.
- Mary, 16, 20, 29, 30.
- Mehetabel, 11.
- Moses, 27.
- Olive, 28.
- Priscilla, 21.
- Rebeckah, 22.
- Sarah, 14, 24.
- Symonds, 8.
- Thomas, 5, 7, 8, 10, 12, 14, 16,  
19-22, 24, 35, 46.
- Thomas, jr., 21, 24, 28, 29.
- Timothy, 24.
- William, 10.

**Baker's Island, 114.****BALCH,**

- Archelaus, 20.
- Cornelius, 12, 14, 15, 17, 18, 32,  
37, 39.
- David, 12, 22.
- David, jr., 22, 23, 25, 28, 29,  
31, 32, 36.
- Elizabeth, 17.
- Hannah, 17, 37.
- Israel, 25.

**BALCH,**

- John, 12, 13, 15-17, 32, 41.
- John, jr., 35, 38.
- Joseph, 15.
- Joshua, 19, 20, 36.
- Martha, 14, 38.
- Mary, 12.
- Mehetabel, 38.
- Nabby, 37.
- Rebekah, 32.
- Richerd, 31, 39.
- Robert, 16, 37, 39, 40.
- Roger, 32.
- Samuel, 15, 23.
- Sarah, 35, 40.
- Solomon, 39.
- Thomas, 28, 29.
- William, 32.

**BALL,**

- Joseph, 200.

**Baltimore Street, 97.****BAMFORDE,**

- John, 192, 193.

**Bancktopp, 203.****BANCROFT,**

- , 135.
- Aaron, 129.

**Bancroft & Orne, 113.****Baptist Hill, 119.****BARALL,**

- Mary, 14.

**Barbados, 90, 93-95.****Barbados, 88, 95.****BARBOR,**

- Margaret, 168.

**BARKER,**

- John, 68.

**Barker (schooner), 89.****BARLOW,**

- Anne, 200, 201.

**BARLOWE,**

- Richard, 190.

**BARNARD,**

- , 142.

- Doctor, 81.

- Thomas, 76, 147.

- BARNEY,**  
Sarah, 200, 201.
- BARR,**  
James, 122.  
John, 122.
- BARTLET,**  
John, 90.  
Roger, 91.
- BARTLETT,**  
Elizabeth, 63.  
Barton Square, 80.
- BATCHELDER,** See Bacheller,  
Josiah, 93.  
William, 91.  
Batchelder lot, 213.  
Batchelder's Point, 118.
- BATCHELLER,**  
Anna, 12, 38.  
Jacob, 42.  
John, 12, 14, 34, 38, 42.  
John, jr., 34, 36.  
Joseph, 36.
- BATCHELLOR,**  
Jacob, 40.  
John, 40.
- BATES,**  
Benjamin, jr., 92.  
Bath Street, 117, 125.
- BAYLEY,**  
Amos, 30.  
Benjamin, 20, 24, 26, 28, 31, 33,  
36.  
Billy, 36.  
Dinah, 33.  
Ednah, 30.  
Elizabeth, 20.  
Mary, 24.  
Mehetabel, 28.  
Susanna, 26.  
William, 179.  
Woodbridge, 30.
- BEADHAM,**  
Mr., 190.  
Beaufort, 148.
- BECK,**  
Thomas, 94.
- BEDFORD,**  
Elizabeth, 179.
- BEECH,**  
William, 191.
- BELCHER,**  
Jonathan, 55, 58, 64.  
Belfast, 128.
- BELL,**  
Robert, 180.  
Belleport, 201.
- BENEDICT,**  
——, 51.
- BENNETT,**  
John, 179.
- BENTLEY,**  
William, 75, 77, 110, 111, 132.  
Bentley's Rock, 110.
- BERKLEY,**  
Alice, 203.  
Bermuda Hundred, 128, 152, 156.
- BERNARD,**  
——, 85.  
Francis, 69, 70, 73, 74.  
Bernard Ball, 75.
- BERRY,**  
Jonathan, 89.
- BERTRAM,**  
John, 113.
- BESOM,**  
Richard, 68.  
Betsey (schooner), 89.  
Betsy (ship), 213.  
Betty (schooner), 94.  
Beverly, 207, 213.  
"Beverly Beaners," 104.  
Bexley, 176.
- BICKFORD,**  
Benson, 95.  
Edmund, 35.  
Nathaniel, 35.
- BIGELOW,**  
Abijah, 127, 128.  
Sally, 127.  
Bigelow's Mills, Ind., 128.  
Bilboa, 94.
- BIRCH,**  
John, 168.

**BISHOP,**

Bridget, 78.

Bishopsgate, 204.

**BIXBY,**

Anne, 20.

Asa, 28.

Benjamin, 17, 20, 22, 25, 27, 28,  
30, 32.

Benjamin, jr., 37.

Daniel, 14, 16, 17, 20.

David, 27.

Dudley, 25.

Elizabeth, 14.

Enos, 27.

George, 30.

Jonathan, 27.

Mary, 17.

Nathan, 5, 6.

Rachel, 32.

Ruth, 16.

Sarah, 22, 37.

Solomon, 6.

**BLACK,**

Abigail, 23.

Daniel, 23.

"Black Bob," 213-215.

Blackmore, 204.

Blendon, 169, 176.

Blubber Hollow, 122.

Blundeville, Ranulf de, 184.

**BOARDMAN,**

Mr., 106.

Daniel, 21.

Elizabeth, 17.

Eunice, 25.

John, 17, 18, 20, 21, 25, 91.

Mary, 20.

Bonaventure (ship), 177.

Boneter (sloop), 90.

Boston, Mass., 52, 59, 61-63, 70-  
72, 83, 84, 86, 97, 106, 115, 121,  
127, 130, 137, 139, 141, 180, 181,  
183, 184.

Boston and Ipswich road, 83.

Boston Cadets, 72.

Boston Common, 150, 151.

Boston Museum of Fine Arts, 59,  
63.

Boston Neck, 85.

Boston Street, 107, 119, 121, 122.

**BOTT,**

Roland, 194.

**BOULD,**

Samson, 203.

**BOWDEN,**

Benjamin, jr., 68.

Samuel, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 68.**BOWDITCH,**

John, 94.

Thomas, 94.

**BOWEN,**

Ashley, 68.

Nathan, 90.

**BOWERS,**

Henry, 90.

Philip, 90.

**BOWERY,**

Hannah, 6.

**BOWKER,**

Joel, 112.

Bowker Place, 123.

**BOWLES,**

John, 89.

Boxford, 2, 3, 24, 26, 27, 28, 31, 33,  
34, 35, 37, 38, 41.Boxford First Parish, 33, 34, 35,  
37, 38.

Boxford Meeting House, 24.

**BOYD,**

Ann, 7.

John, 7.

Mary, 8.

Samuel, 7, 8.

**BRADLEY,**

John, 32.

Mary, 32.

Thomas, 199.

Bradley, 199.

Bradnop, 184.

**BRADSHAWE,**

Anne, 202.

- BRADSHAWE**,  
Experience, 202.
- BRADSHO**,  
Robert, 179.
- BRADSTREET**, See Braudstreet,  
Ann, 15.  
Asa, 8.  
Bille, 40.  
Daniel, 38.  
Dudley, 33.  
Elijah, 28, 34, 36.  
Elizabeth, 3, 15, 28.  
Eunice, 7, 29.  
Henry, 13, 36, 37, 38, 40.  
Huldah, 22, 23.  
John, 5, 15, 16, 18, 20, 22, 23,  
25, 27, 29, 33, 37.  
Joseph, 3.  
Lucy, 27.  
Mary, 5.  
Mehetabel, 20.  
Mercy, 3.  
Molly, 18.  
Moses, 39.  
Nathaniel, 37.  
Philip, 15.  
Priscilla, 16.  
Ruth, 33.  
Samuel, 1, 4, 7, 8, 31, 33, 34, 36,  
37, 39.  
Sarah, 1, 5, 25.  
Simon, 3, 4, 5, 15, 114.  
Simon, jr., 13, 15.
- BRATTLE**,  
General, 82, 83.
- BRAUDSTREET**,  
Elijah, 6.  
Mary, 5.  
Samuel, 6.  
Simon, 5.
- BRECK**,  
Daniel, 42.
- BREWER**,  
Crispus, 91.
- Brick kilns, 119.
- Brick-yards, 76.
- Bridges, 169.
- BRIDGES**,  
John, 180.  
“Bridge Streeters,” 104.
- Bridgin, 175.
- Briggs’ Shipyard, 113.
- BRIGHAM**,  
Charles, 131.
- Britania (schooner), 91.
- Britton, Cape, 65.
- BRITTON**,  
David, 66.
- Brixley, 169.
- Broad Fields, 76, 106.
- Broad Lane, 75.
- Broad Street, 106, 107, 126.
- BROMFEILDE**,  
Richard, 179.
- Bromley Abbots, 195.
- BROMWELL**,  
Elizabeth, 176.
- Brooklyn, N. Y., 43, 129, 133.
- BROOKS**,  
Charles T., 160, 161.  
Henry M., 103.
- Brookstreet, 177.
- Broome County, N. Y., 53.
- BROUGH**,  
Edward, 203.  
Thomas, 203.
- BROUGHE**,  
Robte, 189.
- BROWN**,  
Ephraim, 105.  
John, 36, 68, 142.  
Martha, 36.  
William, 92.
- BROWNE**,  
——, 114, 119, 123, 209.  
B. F., 86.  
Joseph, 21.  
Joseph, jr., 38.  
Molly, 38.  
Samuel, 21.  
William, 75, 83, 84, 119, 179,

- BROWNE**,  
 William, 205, 206, 210, 211.  
 Browne's Folly, 207, 208.  
 Browne Hall, 210, 211.  
 Browne's Hill, 206, 211.  
 Brume (schooner), 91.
- BUBIER**,  
 Christopher, 93.  
 Christopher & Co., 89.  
 John, 89, 93.
- BUDD**,  
 Mrs. Underhill A., 58, 59, 64.
- Buffalo, 166.  
 Buffum's Corner, 107.
- BULLOCKE**,  
 John, 189.
- Bunker Hill, 151.
- BUNNE**,  
 William, 179.
- BURCH**,  
 James, 28.  
 Jedediah, 28.
- BURGES**,  
 Robert, 177.
- BURKE**,  
 Edmund, 73.
- BURKUGH**,  
 John, 188.
- BURNS**,  
 Anthony, 140.
- BURNET**,  
 ———, 205.  
 Governor, 206.
- BURROWS**,  
 William, 92.
- Burying Ground, Charter Street,  
 114, 115.
- Burying Hill, 76.
- Burying Point Lane, 114.
- BUSHELL**,  
 William, 179.
- Button Hole, 103, 104,  
 "Button Holers," 104.
- BUTTRICK**,  
 John, 132.  
 Martha A., 132.
- BUXTON**,  
 John, 203.
- BUZZELL**,  
 Widow, 20.  
 John, 20.  
 Ruth, 20.  
 Byfield, 30.
- CABOT**,  
 ———, 124.  
 F. & Joseph, 93.  
 Francis, 66.  
 Joseph, 66.  
 Cadez, 88, 89.
- CAHILL**,  
 Ed, 88, 93.
- Calcutta, 111, 114.
- CALHOUN**,  
 ———, 128.
- CALLY**,  
 John, 92, 95.
- Cambridge, 63.
- Cambridge Divinity School, 131,  
 133, 139.
- Cambridge Street, 75, 76, 78, 86.
- Canterbury, Ct., 133.
- Canton, 111, 114.
- Cape Driver, 120.
- CAPEN**,  
 Joseph, 1.
- CARLETON**,  
 Jonathan F., 120.
- CARLTON**,  
 Samuel, jr., 91.
- Carltonville, 120.
- Carrick fergus, 128.
- Carthage (ship), 113.
- CARWICK**,  
 John, 91.
- CASE**,  
 J. W., 48, 50, 52.
- Castle Hill, 119.
- Cæsar, a negro, 18, 29.
- Central Street, 124, 125.
- CHAMBERLAIN**,  
 Nathaniel, 114.

- CHAMBLEY**,  
Richard, 179.  
Champion (snow), 89.  
Chancellor of England, 106.
- CHANDLER**  
Mr., 32.
- CHANLER**,  
Mr., 25, 26, 30, 35.
- CHANNING**,  
Doctor, 130, 140.  
William H., 142.
- CHAPMAN**,  
Joseph, 170.  
Chapman's Corner, 120.  
Charles, a negro, 16, 18.  
Charleston, S. C., 147.  
Charlestown, Mass., 166, 167, 171.  
Charlestowne, 171, 172, 174.  
Charming Molly (brig), 91.  
Charming Sally (brig), 89.  
Charter Street Burying Ground,  
114, 115.
- CHASE**,  
James, 32.  
Sarah, 32.
- CHATFIELD**,  
Thomas, 46.  
Cheapside, 114.  
Chebacco, 34.  
Chedulton, 198.  
Chelsea, 60, 64.  
Chelton, 203.
- CHESTER**,  
Earl of, 184.  
Sarah, 170.  
William, 179.  
Chester, 184.  
Chestnut Street, 75-77, 86.
- CHEVER**,  
Peter, 31, 33.  
Peter O., 31.  
Samuel, 33.
- Church of Christ, Topfield, 3.
- CHURCHILL**,  
Benjamin K., 122.  
Isaac, 88.
- Churnet River, 184, 185.
- CHUTE**,  
Joseph, 26.  
Michael, 26.
- Circus Lane, 107.  
City Mills, 118.  
Civil Society Club, 65.  
Civil War, 120.
- CLADOCK**,  
Edward, 202.
- CLARK**,  
Anna, 39.  
Bathsheba, 6, 14.  
Dan, 6, 7, 9, 11, 12, 15.  
Daniel, 7, 41.  
David, 18.  
Elijah, 5, 9.  
Israel, 5, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14, 16, 18,  
39.  
Israel, jr., 39.  
Jacob, 6, 16.  
John, 23.  
Mary, 6, 23.  
Mercy, 8.  
Peter, 2, 3.  
Samuel, 11, 12.
- CLARKE**,  
Anna, 37.  
Daniel, 38, 39, 41.  
Elijah, 31, 38, 41.  
Elizabeth, 179.  
Hannah, 22.  
Humphrey, 31.  
Israel, 9.  
James F., 142, 143.  
John, 22.  
Mary, 31.  
Samuel, 37.  
Sarah, 9.
- Clay-pits in Salem, 76, 119.
- CLIFFE**,  
Joan, 203.
- CLOOES**,  
John, 197.



- CLOSE,**  
Edward, 203.
- CLOUGH,**  
Lieutenant, 154.  
Daniel, 8.  
Elisabeth, 8.  
Eunice, 36.  
John, 30, 32, 36.  
Nathaniel, 36.  
Oliver, 32.  
Ruth, 8.
- CLOWES,**  
John, 200.  
Thomas, 200.
- COCKE,**  
Hester, 169.  
William, 179.
- COFFEE,**  
Miall, 4.  
Robert, 4.
- COFFEEN,**  
John, 4.  
Mary, 18.  
Mical, 18.  
Michall, 4.
- COGSWELL,**  
Benjamin, 34.  
Hannah, 34.  
Jonathan, 34.  
Cold Spring, 123.
- COLDRIDGE,**  
Robert, 169.
- COLEBROOKE,**  
Thomas, 179.
- Coler's Hole, 121.
- COLES,**  
William, 89.
- COLLIER,**  
John, 68.  
Collins Street, 88.
- COLYER,**  
Samuel, 92.  
Colyere rowe, 178.
- COMINGS,**  
Samuel, 40.
- COMMINGS,**  
David, 5, 6.  
Jonathan, 5.  
Samuel, 6.
- COMMINS,**  
Joseph, 2.  
Moses, 2.  
Common, 83, 117, 125.
- CONANT,**  
Widow, 19.  
Elizabeth, 19.  
Jehodin, 10.  
Jerusha, 14.  
Joshua, 10, 11, 14, 17, 19.  
Lot, 17.  
Pelutiah, 11.  
William, 18, 19.  
Conboy's Beach, 126.
- CONCKELYNE,**  
John, 50, 51.
- CONCKLIN,**  
Ananias, 45-48.  
Benjamin, 45, 47.  
Cornelius, 45-47.  
David, 47.  
Edmon, 53.  
Eliakim, 47.  
Elias, 53.  
Hester, 45, 46.  
Jeremiah, 45-47.  
John, 46-49, 53.  
John, jr., 49.  
Joshua, 53.  
Lewis, 45, 47.  
Mary, 45-47.  
Nicholas, 52, 53.  
Susan, 45.  
William, 53.
- CONCKLINE,**  
Jacob, 49.  
John, 49.
- CONCLINE,**  
Ananias, 46.  
John, 43.  
Concord, 84, 151, 155, 166.

Concord Bridge, 132.

**CONKELIN,**

John, sr., 49.

**CONKELYNE,**

John, 44, 53.

**CONKLIN,**

Goodman, 49.

Ananias, 50.

Benjamin, 51.

Cornelius, 52.

Gideon, 51.

Jacob, 50-52.

Jeremyar, 46.

John, 48-52.

Joseph, 51, 52.

Samuel, 51.

Thomas, 48, 52.

Timothy, 48, 50-52.

**CONKLING,** See Conckelyne,

——, 43-53.

Alfred, 53.

Ananias, 43, 44.

Frank J., 43.

John, 43, 44, 47, 53.

John, jr., 52.

Roscoe, 47, 53.

**CONKLYNE,**

Elizabeth, 45.

Jacob, 45.

John, 45.

Thomas, 45, 48.

Timothy, 45, 48.

Connecticut, 47.

Consul to Lisbon, 64.

Continental army, 215.

**CONVEY,**

Haal, 92.

Convoy's Beach, 126.

**COOKE,**

John, 202.

**COOMBS,**

——, 107.

**COOPER,**

Abigail, 175.

Elizabeth, 175.

John, 175.

**COOPER,**

Mary, 175.

Rebecca, 175.

Sarah, 175.

**COPLEY,**

——, 56, 58-64, 106, 117.

**COPNALL,**

Kathrine, 200.

Robert, 200.

**COREY,**

John, 51.

Cornell University, 142.

Cornhill, 175.

**CORNWALLIS,**

General, 80.

Coruna, 89.

**COTCHETT,**

Ellen, 175.

Robert, 175.

**COTTLE,**

Joseph, 91, 95.

**COULDER,**

Henry, 203.

County Street, 104, 125.

Court of Sessions, 49.

Court Street, 125.

**COUSINS,**

Frank, 211.

**COWAN,**

Elizabeth, 5.

George, 5.

**COYTMORE,**

Thomas, 174.

**CRANCH,**

——, 71.

Judge, 105.

Richard, 105, 106.

**CREE,**

Asa, 23.

Cornelius, 28.

Elizabeth, 26.

John, 23, 26, 28.

Joseph, 41.

Joshua, 35.

Mary, 25.

Molly, 31, 38.

Moses, 38.

**CREE,**

- Rebeckah, 26.
- Richard, 25, 26, 29, 31, 35.
- Samuel, 32, 36, 38, 41.
- Sarah, 25.
- Stephen, 29.

**CREED,**

- John, 21.
- Joseph, 21.

Creek Court, 104.

Creek Street, 104.

**CRESWELL,**

- Ralph, 202.

**CROCKER,**

- John & B., 93.

Crokysden, 185.

Crombie Street, 105.

**CROSBY,**

- Dorothy, 183.

**CROWNINSHIELD,**

- Clifford, 117.
- George, 90.
- Jacob, 94.
- John, 94.

Crowninshield's Wharf, 107.

Crusoe (ship), 113.

**CRYSTOW,**

- John, 198.

**CUMINGS, See Comings,**

- Hannah, 27.
- Joseph, jr., 27.

**CUMMINGS,**

- Abigail, 14, 35, 37.
- Amos, 31.
- Andrew, 19.
- Anna, 7.
- Archelaus, 21.
- Asa, 10.
- Betty, 40, 41.
- Daniel, 18, 19, 39.
- David, 7, 9, 11, 14, 15, 19, 21, 30.
- David, jr., 20.
- Ebenezer, 20.
- Elijah, 30.

**CUMMINGS,**

- Elisha, 16, 18, 19, 20, 23.
- Elizabeth, 11, 20.
- Hannah, 20.
- Isaac, 20, 34.
- Israel, 31.
- John, 4, 18.
- John B., 41.
- Jonah, 32.
- Jonathan, 14, 17, 24.
- Joseph, 14, 16, 19, 30, 31, 33.
- Joseph, jr., 12, 16, 17, 20, 22, 24, 28.
- Lucy, 18.
- Lydia, 10, 29.
- Martha, 19.
- Mary, 16, 22.
- Mehetabel, 28, 31, 34.
- Nathaniel, 12, 36.
- Oliver, 39.
- Pelatiah, 27, 29, 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 39, 40, 41.
- Samuel, 28, 29, 30, 34.
- Sarah, 4, 16, 28, 32.
- Stephen, 15.
- Susannah, 9.
- Thomas, 10, 12, 31, 33, 35, 36, 39, 41.
- Thomas, jr., 32.

**CUMMINS,**

- David, 4.

**CURTICE,**

- Abner, 7.
- Ebenezer, 7, 8, 16.
- Eleazer, 17.
- Elijah, 9.
- Elizabeth, 8.
- Ephraim, 16.
- Eunice, 9.
- Jacob, 23, 25.
- John, 38.
- Joseph, jr., 13.
- Lemuel, 25.
- Lydia, 17.

**CURTICE,**

- Mary, 1.
- Nathaniel, 7, 8.
- Noah, 6.
- Priscilla, 7.
- Rachel, 7.
- Ruth, 13.
- Samuel, 1, 2, 6, 7, 9.
- Sarah, 38.
- Stephen, 23.

**CURTIS,**

- Abner, 28.
- Amos, 27.
- Betty, 22.
- Ebenezer, 10.
- Eleazer, 13, 19, 22.
- Eliezer, jr., 25.
- Flora, 12.
- Hannah, 10, 20.
- Jacob, 22.
- James, jr., 20.
- John, 12.
- Joseph, 19, 21.
- Joseph, jr., 12, 15.
- Lydia, 21.
- Mary, 15.
- Phebe, 19.
- Rachel, 27.
- Rebeckah, 14.
- Samuel, 12, 14, 15, 32.
- Sarah, 19.
- Solomon, 12, 32, 33.
- Stephen, 13.
- Vashti, 33.

Custom House, 72, 108.

**CUTLER,**

- Manassa, 41, 42.
- Robert, 174.

**CUTTLAR,**

- Manassah, 40, 42.

**CUTTS,**

- Hampden, 58.
- Mrs. Mary P. S. (J.), 58.
- Cymric, 184.

**DAKIN,**

- Henry, 191.

**DALAND,**

- Benjamin, 77, 82.

**DALE,**

- James, 192, 193.
- John, 191.
- William, 198.

**DALRYMPLE,** See Delrymple.

**DALTON,**

- Edward, 180.
- Michael, 93.

**DANA,**

- Reverend, 42.

**DANE,**

- Massa, 215.
- Reverend, 41.

**DANFORTH,**

- Thomas, 172, 174.
- Danvers, 38, 66, 72, 83, 84, 206, 207, 209.

Danverse, 41.

"Danvers Hawkers," 104.

Danvers Square, 83.

**DARBY,**

- Richard, 66, 90, 93, 95.
- Richard, jr., 89.
- Dark Lane, 121.

**DAVENPORT,**

- Richard, 194.
- Thomas, 194.

David and Susan<sup>h</sup> (brig), 90.

**DAVIES,**

- Alexander, 179.

**DAVIS,**

- Captain, 155.
- Benjamin, 91.
- Hannah, 24.
- Israel, 24, 27.
- Jesse, 94.
- Solomon, 94.
- Thomas, 66.
- Tobias, 76, 95.
- Tobias, jr., 95.
- William, 94.

- DAVISON**,  
Henry, 179.
- DAWSON**,  
Thomas, 179.
- DEACON**,  
Margaret, 176.  
William, 176.  
Deacon's Marsh, 125.
- DEADMAN**,  
William, 94.
- Deborah, a negro, 13.
- DELANCEY**,  
James, 57.  
Susan, 57.
- DELRYPLE**,  
Andrew, 6.  
Mary, 6.
- DELTON**,  
William, 170.
- DEMCY**,  
Charles, 4.  
Mary, 4.  
Miriam, 4.  
Thomas, 4.
- DEMPSEY**,  
Frances, 38.  
Hannah, 38.  
Isaac, 38.
- DENNYS**,  
John, 179.
- DERBY**, See Darby,  
——, 114.  
E. Hersey, 119.  
Elias H., 111.  
Richard, 120, 207.  
Derby County, 184, 186, 202.  
Derby Farm, 119.  
Derby Mansion, 119.  
Derby Street, 107, 125.  
Derby Wharf, 113.
- DEVAL**,  
John, 199.
- DEVONSHIRE**,  
Duke of, 186.
- DEWEY**,  
Doctor, 141.
- DEWING**,  
Dolly, 120.
- DEXTER**,  
Doctor, 21.  
Mehetabel, 13.  
Richard, 13.  
Diana (brig), 91.  
Dickes shoare, 171, 174.  
Dickshore, 170.  
Dieulacresse Abbey, 184, 185.
- DIGGINS**,  
Elizabeth, 177.
- Dinah, a negro, 13, 29.
- Directory, first, 115.
- DOAK**,  
James, 68.
- DODGE**,  
Abel, 14.  
Abigail, 29.  
Amos, 38.  
Andrew, 36.  
Eunice, 13.  
Jeremiah, 29.  
John, 13, 14.  
Mary, 13.  
Mehetabell, 6.  
Pickering, 113.  
Ruth, 13.  
Samuel, 6.  
Sarah, 36.  
Solomon, jr., 38.
- DOGE**,  
Solomon, 40.
- DOLE**,  
Nathan, 95.  
Dolphin (schooner), 89.  
Dolphin (sloop), 93.
- DOMELAW**,  
John, 170.  
Dorchester, 183.  
Dorchester Heights, 151.
- DORMAN**,  
Abigail, 17.  
Amos, 8, 10, 11, 12.  
Damaras, 10.  
Daniel, 11, 12.

- DORMAN**,  
 David, 7.  
 Dudley, 8.  
 Elizabeth, 12.  
 Ephraim, 13.  
 Eunice, 24.  
 Jacob, 6-10, 12.  
 Joseph, 11, 13, 17.  
 Judith, 8.  
 Mercy, 8.  
 Nathanael, 11.  
 Sarah, 9.  
 Susannah, 12.  
 Thomas, 8, 10, 12.  
 Timothy, 24, 27.
- DORRETT**,  
 William, 169.
- Dover Court, 174.
- DOW**,  
 Geo. Frs., 1.  
 "Down Towners," 104, 110.
- DRAPER**,  
 ———, 175.
- DRESSER**,  
 Jacob, 18.  
 Molly, 18.
- DRIVER**,  
 ———, 120.  
 Michael, 120.  
 William, 120.
- DRYVER**,  
 Micall, 93.
- DUCIE**,  
 John, 170.
- DUDGEON**,  
 Patrick, 180.
- DUNCH**,  
 Walter, 96.
- Dungeons, 119.
- DUNLAP**,  
 ———, 128.
- DURANT**,  
 Thomas, 94.
- DUSTON**,  
 Ebenezer, 30.  
 Nathaniel, 30.
- Dutch Church, 98.
- Dutch Governor, 48.
- Dutch Settlement, 98.
- Dutch's Corner, 120.
- DWINEL**,  
 Esther, 41.  
 John, 41.  
 Mahetabell, 41.
- DWINELL**,  
 Abigail, 27.  
 Amos, 22, 25.  
 Anna, 31, 38.  
 Archelaus, 24, 25.  
 Bartholomew, 9, 22, 24, 26, 28,  
 30, 31, 35, 36, 37.  
 Betty, 19.  
 Elijah, 11, 32.  
 Elisabeth, 7.  
 Esther, 38.  
 Eunice, 13, 26, 37.  
 George, 5, 24.  
 Hannah, 9, 22, 27.  
 Huldah, 35.  
 Israel, 12, 37.  
 Jacob, 12, 15, 16, 18, 20, 23, 26,  
 27, 37.  
 Jacob, jr., 37, 38, 40.  
 James, 5.  
 John, 9, 16, 35, 38, 40.  
 John, jr., 10, 11.  
 Jonathan, 28.  
 Joseph, 5.  
 Luce, 9.  
 Lucy, 28.  
 Lydia, 22, 36.  
 Martha, 5, 28.  
 Mary, 5, 9.  
 Mehetabel, 18, 40.  
 Micall, 4, 6, 7, 9, 24, 37.  
 Micall, jr., 9.  
 Molly, 30.  
 Pheebe, 23.  
 Ruth, 10, 15, 20, 26.  
 Samuel, 6.  
 Sarah, 26, 32.  
 Stephen, 19.

**DWINELL,**

- Susannah, 11, 15, 17, 26.
- Thomas, 4, 15, 19, 20, 22, 27, 30.
- Thomas, jr., 11, 13, 15, 17.
- Zachariah, 5, 19.

**EACH,**

- Samuel, 179.

**EANNINGE,**

- Bartholomew, 179.

**East Church,** 110, 132.**East Hampton, L. I.,** 46, 47, 53.**East Street,** 117, 125.**Eastchester, N. Y.,** 52.**Eastern Railroad,** 125.**EATON,**

- Mrs. 98.
- Israel, 68.
- James, 31.
- John, 179.
- Timothy, 30, 31.

**Eaves Lane,** 200.**Eclipse (ship),** 113.**EDGECOMB,**

- Andrew, 180.

**Edmund (brig),** 94.**EDNOR,**

- John, 170.

**Edward (brig),** 94.**Edward the Confessor,** 185.**EEVENS,**

- William, 179.

**EGGLEFIELD,**

- Mary, 174.

**EDWARDS,**

- Abigail, 26.
- Abraham, 22.
- Andrew, 22.
- Mrs. Henry W., 96.
- Huldah, 14.
- Jonathan, 109.
- Joseph, 22, 201.
- Mehetabel, 26.
- Rachel, 12.
- Rice, 10.
- Sarah, 16.

**EDWARDS,**

- Thomas, 10, 12, 14, 16, 22.
- Election Day, 117.

**Elizabeth (schooner),** 91, 93.**ELLENWOOD,**

- Eben, 90.

**ELLERY,**

- Nathaniel, jr., 92.

**ELLI,**

- Richard, 169.

**Elliot, Farris &,** 214.**ELLYS,**

- William, 179.

**Elm Street,** 110, 125.**EMERSON,**

- Doctor, 85.
- Reverend. 2, 3, 11.
- Abigail, 13, 32.
- Billy, 33.
- Cornelius W., 22.
- Daniel, 40.
- Dorcas, 11.
- Dorothy, 17.
- Edward, 10.
- Elihu, 14.
- Elizabeth, 5-11, 13, 14, 16-18 20, 22, 27.
- Hannah, 16.
- John, 1, 3, 5-11, 13, 14, 16-18, 20, 22, 27, 37, 39.
- Joseph, 3, 11, 18, 20, 40.
- Mary, 9.
- Peter, 32.
- Ralph W., 143.
- Rebeckah, 7.
- Sarah, 27.
- Thomas, 8, 33, 35, 37, 40.

**EMERY,**

- Betty, 27.
- John, 20.
- Stephen, 20, 27.

**EMMERTON,**

- James, 105.

**ENDECOTT,**

- John, 98.

Endicott Farm, 72.

**ENDON,**

John, 192, 193.

Endon, 184, 200.

England, 44, 45, 57, 59, 61, 82, 83,  
96, 106, 108, 166, 167, 174, 187,  
196, 197, 198, 207.

English Street, 123.

Essex (ship), 95.

Essex Co., Eng., 167, 174, 175, 182,  
204.

Essex Co., Mass., 66, 75, 205, 207.

Essex Place, 124.

Essex Street, 75, 101, 107, 111,  
114, 115, 120, 124, 125.

**ESTEY,**

Aaron, 2, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 16,  
18.

Aaron, jr., 34, 36.

Abigail, 7, 27.

Anna, 13.

Daniel, 11.

Esther, 9, 12.

Hannah, 2, 29, 36.

Isaac, 6, 26, 27, 29.

Jacob, 13.

Joseph, 34.

Mary, 5.

Stephen, 26.

William, 10, 18.

**ESTIE,**

Debbe, 42.

Phebe, 41.

Ruth, 41.

William, 41, 42.

Europe, 111, 112.

Eustacia, 88-95.

**EVANS,** See Eevens,

Amos, 68.

John, 200.

Mary, 200.

**EVELETH,**

Joseph, 105.

**EVERETT,**

Governor, 136.

Exeter, 86.

Experiment (sloop), 88.

**EYSAM,**

Agnes, 204.

Thomas, 204.

**FABENS,**

"King," 118.

William, 117.

**FAIRFIELD,** See Fayrefield, Feire-  
field, Feirefflyd,

Dorothy, 202.

Elizabeth, 202.

Isabel, 201.

John, 201, 202.

Marie, 202.

Mgaret, 202.

Nicholas, 202.

Rebecca, 202.

Richard, 90, 190, 202.

William, 202.

Fair Lady (scooner), 91.

Faneuil Hall, 140.

Fanquil, Tasker & 91.

**FARLEY,**

Michael, 68.

**FARMER,**

Prince, 115.

**FARNHAM,**

Adrian, 202.

**FARNEHAM,**

Thomas, 202.

**FARRAT,**

James, 52.

Farris & Elliot, 214.

Father Mathew Monument, 125.

**FAY,**

Jonas, 177.

**FAYREFIELD,**

Francis, 190.

Richard, 191.

Federal Government, 137.

Federal Street, 80, 119, 120, 122,  
125.

**FEIREFIELD,**

Francis, 191.



- FEIREFFYLD,**  
     John, 191.  
**FELGATE,**  
     Tobias, 179.  
**FELKER,**  
     Thomas, 191.  
**FELT,**  
     ——, 69, 81.  
**FELTON,**  
     Thomas, 68.  
**FERNYHOUGH,**  
     John, 194.  
 Fiall, 89.  
 Fiji Islands, 120.  
 First Baptist Church, 119.  
 First Church, 45, 97, 114, 125,  
     138.  
**FISHER,**  
     John, 57.  
 Fish Street, 105, 125.  
**FISK,**  
     Benjamin, 40.  
     Ezra, 40.  
     Nathaniel, 34, 40.  
     Ruth, 34.  
     Samuel, 39, 40.  
**FISKE,**  
     John, 36.  
     Lydia, 37.  
     Moses, 41.  
     Nathaniel, 33, 36, 37, 41.  
     Sarah, 39.  
**FITCH,**  
     Timothy, 119.  
**FLETCHER,**  
     Edward, 203.  
**FLOYD,**  
     Richard, 48.  
**FLUCKER,**  
     Secretary, 82.  
**FOGG,**  
     Ralph, 101.  
**FOLLANSBE,**  
     Thomas, 90.  
 Forest River, 81, 118.  
 Fort Gregg, 148.  
 Fort Lee, 109.  
 Fort Moultrie, 148.  
 Fort Pickering, 107, 109.  
 Fort Sumpter, 148.  
 Fort Wagner, 148.  
**FOSTER,**  
     Abigail, 9, 16, 22.  
     Abraham, 3.  
     Abraham, jr., 7, 9.  
     Affia, 8.  
     Allen, 20.  
     Amos, 3.  
     Apphia, 11.  
     Daniel, 30.  
     Dorcas, 26, 38.  
     Ebenezer, 23.  
     Elijah, 19, 20.  
     Elizabeth, 20.  
     Jacob, 19.  
     Jemima, 13.  
     Jeremiah, 31.  
     Jonathan, 8, 10, 11, 13, 15, 22,  
         23, 26.  
     Joshua, 31.  
     Matta, 33.  
     Mehetabel, 29.  
     Moses, 23.  
     Nabby, 40.  
     Nathaniel, 14, 31.  
     Olive, 15.  
     Philemon, 10.  
     Richerd, 38.  
     Ruth, 7.  
     Stephen, 12, 14, 16, 19.  
     Stephen, jr., 31, 33, 40.  
     Thomas, 19, 20, 22, 23, 29, 30,  
         33.  
**FOWLES,**  
     Jacob, 95.  
     John, 94.  
 Framingham, 132.  
 France, 176, 196-198,  
**FRANKLAND,**  
     Harry, 57.  
**FRANKLIN,**  
     General, 157.

- FRASER**,  
Elizabeth, 30.  
John, 30.
- FREEMAN**,  
J., 94.  
Jo., 92.
- FREMAN**,  
Constant, 92.
- FRERE**,  
W. H., 170.  
Friendship (schooner), 92.  
Friendship (ship), 122.
- FRISBE**,  
Mr., 40.  
Levi, 41.  
Front Street, 126.
- FROST**,  
Samuel, 92.
- FROTHINGHAM**,  
Octavius B., 142.
- FRYE**,  
Colonel, 83.  
Frye's Mills, 122.
- FULLER**,  
John, 28.
- FURNER**,  
Mr., 40.  
Peggy, 40.
- GAGE**,  
Thomas, 70, 72, 73, 83-85.
- GALLISON**,  
John, 92.
- GALLOP**,  
Amos, 28.  
Elizabeth, 25.  
Enos, 30.  
Hepsibah, 24.  
Jeremiah, 23.  
Love, 24.  
Mary, 24.  
Rebekah, 24.  
Sarah, 10.  
Susanna, 24.  
William, 24, 25, 28, 30.  
Gallows Hill, 121.
- GANNETT**,  
Doctor, 140.
- GARDINER**,  
Lion, 46, 47.  
Mary, 47.  
Gardiner's Island, 47.
- GARDNER**,  
John, 92.  
Samuel, 91.  
Gardner's Mills, 118.  
Gardoque (ship), 92.
- GARDYNER**,  
———, 202.
- GARRATT**,  
Richard, 195.
- GARRETT**,  
George, 175.
- GARRISON**,  
Mr. 144, 181.  
Garsden, 96.
- GAVEN**,  
Jo, 90.
- GEBUTE**,  
Ed, 95.
- GEMONDE**,  
William, 203.
- GENDWYN**,  
Robert, 198.
- GENT**,  
John, 202.  
Marie, 202.
- GENTE**,  
Thomas, 195.
- GENTT**,  
Richard, 202.  
William, 188.
- GEORGE III**, 84.
- GERRY**,  
Thomas, 68.
- GETCHELL**,  
Emily A., 181, 182, 187.
- GIBBES**,  
Jones, 177.
- Gibraltar, 89, 91-95.
- GIBSON**,  
Dennis, 90.  
John, 202.

- GIBSON.**  
Katherine, 202.
- GIFFORD.**  
Mr., 110.  
Gifford's Cave, 110.
- GILBERT.** See Gylbert,
- GILLOW,**  
Francis, 175.
- Gills, Phillips & 124.
- GILMORE,**  
Jo, 94.  
Gingrave, 175.  
Glasse-house, 43.  
Glasse-house Field, 43.  
Glassemens, 43, 44.  
Glass Works, First, 44.
- GLEWLOW,**  
John, 193.  
Glide (barque), 113.
- GLOVER,**  
Colonel, 68.
- GLOYD,**  
Daniel, 7, 8.
- GOELET,**  
Francis, 205, 210, 211.
- GOLDING,**  
Robert, 169.
- GOLDSMITH,**  
Jane, 200, 201.  
Sarah, 199, 200, 201.
- GOLLIER,**  
Will, 201.
- GOODALL,**  
——, 191.
- GOODELL.**  
Abner C., jr., 125.  
Zina, 117.
- GOODHALL,**  
Benjamin, 12.  
Joseph, 12.  
Thomas, 12.
- GOODHUE,**  
Anna, 34.  
Ebenezer, 41.  
Jacob, 34.  
Martha, 34.
- GOORE,**  
Mitchell, 179.  
Goose Lane, 126.
- GORMMANDE,**  
Elizabeth, 203.  
William, 203.
- GOTT,**  
Samuel, 13.
- GOULD,**  
Abigail, 37.  
Abner, 7, 25.  
Aholiab, 28.  
Amos, 8, 30.  
Anna, 30, 32.  
Asa, 9.  
Becka, 38.  
Benjamin, 16, 20, 31.  
Betty, 39.  
Bezaleel, 25.  
Cornelius, 34.  
Daniel, 4, 6, 8, 9, 22-24, 26, 28,  
29, 31, 33.  
David, 8, 9, 26.  
Dorcas, 15, 28.  
Edmund, 8.  
Edna, 28.  
Eleazer, 12, 14, 16.  
Eliezer, 18, 19, 21, 25, 27, 28.  
Elijah, 21, 27.  
Elisha, 23.  
Elizabeth, 6, 8, 14, 19, 21, 25, 26.  
Emerson, 31.  
Ensign Solomon, 30.  
Esther, 6, 22.  
Eunice, 27.  
Ezra, 37.  
Hannah, 15, 19.  
Huldah, 18, 21, 40.  
Jacob, 4, 21, 22, 23, 26, 28, 29, 32,  
34, 35, 37, 40.  
Jane, 16.  
Jedediah, 27.  
John, 4, 6, 8, 16, 18-20, 22, 25,  
32.  
John, jr., 36, 38, 39.

**GOULD,**

Joseph, 4, 6, 22, 24, 27, 28, 29,  
31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 39.

Joseph, jr., 21.

Kezia, 37.

Lois, 34.

Lucy, 19, 26.

Lydia, 9, 14, 29.

Martha, 38.

Mary, 11, 29.

Mehetabel, 35.

Mercy, 13, 19, 38.

Moses, 12, 33.

Nabby, 36.

Nathaniel, 12, 22, 30.

Phebe, 40.

Priscilla, 27.

Rebekah, 21.

Richard, 18, 19, 22.

Ruth, 6, 23, 28, 31.

Samuel, 28.

Sarah, 9, 28, 34, 35.

Simon, 12, 15, 16, 19, 21, 24, 27.

Solomon, 8, 10, 12, 14, 16, 28, 32,  
35, 38.

Solomon, jr., 30.

Stephen, 18, 19, 21, 22, 25, 27.

Susanna, 19, 29.

Thomas, 6, 22, 35, 38, 40.

Thomas, jr., 6, 7, 9, 11, 13, 15,  
16, 19, 20, 28, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35,  
37.

William, 194.

Zacheus, 14.

**GOWEN,**

Charles, 93.

Grafton, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137,  
155.

Grandbanks, 91.

**GRANT,**

Amos, 68.

John, 27.

Prudence, 27.

Grathbach, 203.

**GRAVE,**

———, 167.

Alice, 178.

Andrew, 178.

Anna, 178.

James, 178.

John, 177.

Margaret, 175.

Michael, 168.

Richard, 178.

Sara, 178.

William, 177.

**GRAVES,** See Greaves, Greeves,  
———, 167, 168.

Abigail, 179.

Abraham, 172, 175, 178, 179.

Agnes, 168.

Alice, 168, 175, 176.

Andrew, 168.

Anna, 179.

Anne, 168, 177.

Annie, 179.

Anthony, 176, 179.

Benjamin, 180.

Ducie, 169.

Edward, 179.

Elizabeth, 168, 176, 178, 179.

Francis, 176, 177.

Henry, 168.

Isabel, 178.

John, 172.

John, 168-172, 175-179.

John C., 166.

Joseph, 166, 169, 171, 172.

Katherine, 171, 174.

Lindes, 172.

Margaret, 168, 176, 179.

Mary, 168, 169, 175, 176, 178,  
179.

Matthew, 168, 169, 178.

Nathaniel, 168, 171, 172, 178.

Nowell, 172.

Philip, 176.

Phillice, 168.

**GRAVES,**

- Rebecca, 171, 172.
- Richard, 176.
- Robert, 176, 177, 179.
- Rose, 178.
- Sarah, 168, 176, 178.
- Susan, 168, 176, 177.
- Susanna, 171, 172, 176, 177.
- Thomas, 166-180.
- Toby, 168.
- William, 168, 176-179.

Gravesend, L. I., 96, 98-101.

**GRAY,**

- Mr., 105.
- Billy, 123.
- John, 174.
- Josnam, 174.
- Katherine, 174.
- Richard, 174.
- Thomas, 174.
- William, 111, 123.
- William, jr., 123.

**GRAYE,**

- Katherine, 174.
- Parnell, 174.
- Susan, 174.
- Thomas, 174.

Greatbirche, 190.

Great Britain, 56.

Great Road, 75.

**GREAVE,**

- , 167.

**GREAVES,**

- , 167.
- Abraham, 169, 171, 175, 178, 179.
- Alice, 176.
- Andrew, 176.
- Ann, 178.
- Anne, 171, 178.
- Edward, 178, 179.
- Elizabeth, 175, 178.
- George, 176.
- Harry, 177.
- Henry, 167, 171, 178.
- James, 177.

**GREAVES,**

- Joan, 169, 177.
- Joane, 169, 177.
- John, 169-171, 175, 176, 177, 179.
- Joseph, 175, 176.
- Katherine, 179.
- Margaret, 177.
- Marie, 169.
- Martha, 178.
- Mary, 169, 170, 175, 176, 178, 179.
- Matthew, 169, 170, 171, 178.
- Matthias, 178.
- Nathaniel, 169-171.
- Rebecca, 169, 171, 175, 178, 179.
- Richard, 176.
- Robert, 168-171, 175, 177, 178.
- Rose, 176.
- Samuel, 171, 178.
- Sarah, 169, 171, 175, 178.
- Susan, 177.
- Susanna, 171, 178.
- Thomas, 167, 169-171, 175, 177-179.
- William, 167, 169-171, 175-179.

**GREELEY,**

- , 128.

**GREEN,**

- Thomas, 92, 94.

**GREENE,**

- Thomas, 199.

**GREENHOUGH, See Grynchaughe,**

- John, 192.

**GREEVES,**

- Abraham, 178.
- Elizabeth, 178.
- Nathaniel, 178.

**GRIFFETHES,**

- John, 203.
- Grove Street, 121.

**GROVES,**

- Peter, 91.

**GRUSH,**

- Captain, 68.

**GRYNEHAUGHE,**

John, 193.

Guinea, 176.

Guppy's Beach, 126.

Gutter Lane, 117.

**GYLBERT,**

Homfrey, 194.

**HACKER,**

Master, 119.

Hacker's Corner, 119.

Hacker School, 119.

**HAFFADINE,**

John, 199.

**HAGAR,**

Daniel B., 141.

**HALE,**

——, 214.

Abner, 19, 21, 26.

Amos, 21.

David, 19.

Elizabeth, 19.

Haannah, 27.

John, 19, 23.

Joseph, 25.

Joseph, jr., 26.

Joseph, 3d, 21, 23, 25, 27.

Lucy, 26.

Mary, 23.

Mehetable, 23.

Robert, 174.

Sarah, 21.

Susanna, 26.

**HALL,**

John, 179.

**HALLYDAY,**

Francis, 179.

Ham, 170, 174.

**HAMILTON,**

Colonel, 72.

**HAMMOND,**

William, 68.

**HAMONT,**

John, 202.

Hampshire (brig), 90.

Hanchurch, 200.

**HANCOCK,**

John, 72.

**HAND,**

John, 46.

**HANDS,**

Jane, 201.

Haannah (brig), 90.

Hanover Street, 106.

Harmony Grove, 121.

Harper's Ferry, 142.

**HARRIS,**

Mary, 33.

Samuel, 33.

Samuel, jr., 32.

Sarah, 32.

**HARRISON,**

John, 175.

**HART,**

Thomas, 179.

Hartington, 186.

**HARTLEY,**

Thomas, 180.

Harvard College, 61, 70, 130, 131,  
134.

Harwich, 174.

Hartying, 204.

**HASALL,** See Hassell,

Ralph, 190.

Hashamomack, 51, 52.

**HASSELL,**

Richard, 202.

Hasselwood, 203.

**HATHARY,**

Henry F., 179.

**HATHORNE,**

——, 114.

Eben, 108.

John, 93, 103.

Nathaniel, 108, 114.

William, 97.

Hathorne's Point, 109.

Hathorne Street, 107.

Haverhill, 30-32, 42, 63.

Haverhill West Parish, 30, 31.

Hawk (schooner), 95.

- HAWKES**,  
Benjamin, 112.
- HAWLEY**,  
Joseph, 68.
- HAWTHORNE**,  
Nathaniel, 74, 108, 206, 207,  
211.
- Hay-engine, 76.
- HAYES**,  
Charles, 45.
- HAYWARD**, See Heyward,  
Archelaus, 33.
- HAZEN**,  
Jacob, 31.
- HEAMEY**,  
John, 179.
- HEATH**,  
Elizabeth, 175.  
John, 175.
- Heaton, 184, 197.
- HECHE**,  
Robert, 188.
- HEDGES**,  
William, 46.
- HEMENWAY**,  
Mrs. Augustus, 118.
- HERBERT**,  
Benjamin, 93.
- Herbert Street, 108.
- HERRICK**,  
Anna, 31.  
Elizabeth, 24.  
Gideon, 11.  
Israel, 17, 18, 24, 26.  
John, 31.  
Joseph, 13, 17.  
Joseph, jr., 9, 11, 12.  
Mary, 26.  
Nehemiah, 9.  
William, 12.
- HERRIMAN**,  
Enoch, 32.  
Sarah, 32.
- Hertfordshire, 167, 182.
- Herts, 167, 174, 204.
- HEWITT**,  
Elizabeth, 177.
- HEYWARD**,  
Thomas, 179.
- HIBBARDE**,  
Joane, 202.
- HIBBERDE**,  
Elizabeth, 201.
- HIBBERT**,  
Joseph, 89.
- HIGGINBOTHAM**,  
See Hyggybotham,  
Francis, 203.
- HIGGINSON**,  
——, 114.  
John, 88.  
S. and Co., 91.  
Sarah, 175.
- High Street, 104, 117.
- HILL**,  
G. W., 170.  
Valentine, 174.
- HILTON**,  
John, 90.
- HINES**,  
Ezra D., 211.
- Hingham, 141.
- HOBBS**,  
Abraham, 14, 16, 17, 19, 21, 23,  
25, 28, 38.  
Abraham, jr., 33, 34, 35, 38,  
40, 41.  
Benjamin, 19, 41.  
Daniel, 41.  
David, 21, 42.  
Eben, 90.  
Elijah, 25, 34.  
Elizabeth, 33, 39.  
Hannah, 41.  
Humphry, 42.  
Isaac, 14, 34, 36, 38-42.  
Jacob, 16, 35.  
Jonathan, 23.  
Joseph, 17.  
Lucy, 42.  
Lydia, 34, 40.  
Munson, 40.  
Priscilla, 36, 38.

**HOBBS,**

- Salome, 35.
- Samiel, 41.
- Sarah, 34.
- Susanna, 28, 41.

**HODGDON,** See Hogsdon,

- Rebekah, 31.
- Thomas, 31.

**HODGES,**

- Samuel, 88.

**HOGSDON,**

- Caleb, 90.

**HOLDGATE,**

- Asa, 13.
- Hannah, 13, 22.
- Mary, 13, 19.
- Mical, 13, 19, 22, 25.
- Micall, 15, 17, 22.
- Priscilla, 17.
- Sarah, 15, 22.

**HOLLIDAY,**

- Francis, 170.

**Hollingsworth Hill,** 108.**Hollis,** 40.**HOLME,**

- Richard, 202.
- Robert, 194, 195.
- Thomas, 202.

**Holme Mylme,** 201.**HOLMES,**

- Obadiah, 44.
- Thomas, 202.

**HOLYOAK,**

- Mr., 29, 30, 33.

**HOLYOAKE,**

- Mr., 31, 33, 36, 37.

**HOLYOKE,**

- Reverend, 34, 35, 36, 41.

**HOLTEN,**

- S., 67.

**HOOD,**

- Aaron, 34.
- Abigail, 12.
- Abner, 37.
- Amos, 13, 26, 36.
- Benjamin, 18.

**HOOD,**

- Betty, 41.
- Daniel, 13, 31, 32, 34, 36, 37, 41.
- Dorcas, 37.
- Elizabeth, 19.
- Enos, 34.
- Esther, 11, 35.
- Eunice, 27.
- Huldah, 39.
- Jacob, 32.
- Joanna, 10.
- John, 13, 20, 27, 28, 30, 35.
- Joseph, 16, 35, 36, 37, 39, 41.
- Lucy, 31, 41.
- Lydia, 28.
- Mary, 8, 14.
- Mehetabel, 21.
- Molly, 25.
- Moses, 31.
- Nathan, 8, 10, 11, 13, 14, 16, 18, 19, 21, 23, 32.
- Nathan, jr., 31, 32, 36.
- Nathaniel, 8, 9, 12, 31.
- Nathaniel, jr., 11, 14, 16, 34.
- Richard, 20, 97.
- Ruth, 34.
- Samuel, 9, 30.
- Sarah, 14, 35.
- Susanna, 16, 23, 30.
- Thomas, 36.
- William, 26, 28, 30, 31, 34.

**HOOD,**

- William, 179.

**Hookend,** 170.**Hook Pond,** 46.**HOOPER,** See Hoopper,  
R., 95.

- Robert, 83, 84.

- Samuel, 92.

**Hooper House,** 72, 83, 84.**HOOPPER,**

- Molly, 29.

**HOPKINS,**

- Doctor, 81, 85.
- Daniel, 86.



- HOMAN**,  
Joseph, 88, 93.
- HORTON**,  
Sarah, 52.
- Hospital Point, 107, 109.
- HOVEY**,  
Mr., 34.  
Aaron, 13, 15, 16, 19, 21, 23, 26,  
30.  
Abigail, 12, 33.  
Dorcas, 19.  
Huldah, 21.  
Ivory, 26.  
Joseph, 8, 12, 14, 18, 25.  
Mary, 14, 31.  
Moses, 15.  
Sarah, 16, 19.  
Stephen, 13, 30, 31, 33.  
Thomas, 23.
- HOW**,  
Aaron, 5.  
Abijah, 8.  
Abraham, 4, 37.  
Abraham, jr., 37.  
Elizabeth, 4.  
Hepsibah, 14.  
Luce, 2.  
Mark, 2, 5, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 14.  
Nathaniel, 11.  
Philemon, 12.
- HOWARD**,  
Cecil H. C., 54, 58.  
Charles T., 58.  
Eliot H., 58.
- HOWE**, See How,  
Mark, 4.  
Mary, 4.
- HOWLET**,  
Alice, 6.  
Thomas, 6.
- HOWLETT**,  
Alice, 15.  
Alicc, 35.  
Ammiruhamah, 13.  
Cornelius, 30.
- HOWLETT**,  
Dan, 4.  
Davis, 10, 30, 31, 34.  
Elizabeth, 18, 31.  
John, 6, 9, 32.  
Lydia, 8, 30.  
Martha, 34.  
Mary, 8, 34.  
Miriam, 12.  
Molly, 31.  
Samuel, 1, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 16.  
Samuel, jr., 16, 18.  
Sarah, 29.  
Thomas, 8, 9, 11, 13, 15, 29, 30,  
31, 32, 34, 35.  
William, 1.
- HOXTON**,  
Susan, 170.
- HUBBARD**,  
Aaron, 9, 10, 11, 14.  
Elnathan, 11, 39.  
James, 99.  
John, 14.  
Lydia, 10.  
Mary, 9.  
Mehetabel, 39.
- HUBBART**,  
John, 190.
- HUBBERD**,  
James, 179.
- HUBERT**,  
Rebekah, 50.
- HUGH**, earl of Chester, 181.
- HUIDEKOPER**,  
——, 140.
- Humbird (scooner), 89.
- Humfries' Farm, 97.
- HUMPHREY**,  
Mr., 97.  
Ann, 97.  
John, 97.
- HUNT**,  
Captain, 215.  
Clement, 169.
- Hunt House, 120.

- HUNTINGTON**,  
Reverend, 35.  
Huntington, L. I., 48, 49, 51, 52.
- HURDMAN**,  
William, 176.
- HUTCHINSON**,  
Governor, 83, 85.  
George, 170.  
Joseph, 27.  
Thomas, 70, 71, 82.
- HUTTON**,  
——, 175.
- HYGGYNBOTHAM**,  
John, 188.
- Imaum (bark), 113.  
India, 111, 122.  
Indian Fort, 119.  
Indian Hill, 205.  
Industry (schooner), 88.  
Industry (sloop), 92.  
Ineroase (schooner), 94.
- INGERSOL**,  
Nathaniel, 66.
- INGERSOLL**,  
Nathaniel, 89.  
William, 92.
- INGRAM**,  
Richard, 176.
- Ingrave, 175.  
Invincible (brig), 93.  
Ipswich (schooner), 91.  
Ipswich, 3, 34, 40, 41, 42, 68.  
Ipswich Hamlet, 2, 3, 36, 40-42.  
Ipswich and Boston Road, 83.  
Ireland, 128, 196-198.  
Isaac, a negro, 17.
- ISACK**,  
Nicholas, 179.
- Italy (ship), 113.  
Ithaca, N. Y., 142.
- IVES**,  
John, 93, 177.
- IVEY**,  
William, 179.
- JACKSON**,  
——, 128.  
Jacksonville, Fla., 156.
- JACOBS**,  
John, 30-32.  
Mary, 30.  
Rebekah, 32.  
Sarah, 31.
- JAFFERY**,  
Go., 92.  
Jamaica, 90, 91, 94.  
Jamaica Plain, 62, 64.
- JAMES**,  
Mr., 169.  
Thomas, 175.  
James River, 128.
- JARVIS**,  
Mrs. Mary P. S., 59, 64.  
Melicent, 59, 64.  
Thomas, 68.  
William, 59.
- JEFFERSON**,  
——, 64.  
Sarah, 175.
- JEFFERY**,  
Mr., 65.  
Jemes, 66.  
Jefford's Cave, 110.  
Jeggle's Island, 112.  
Jenk's Shipyard, 113.  
Jenny, a negro, 21.
- JEWETT**,  
Samuel, 29.  
William, 29.  
John (schooner), 95.
- JOHNSON**,  
Anne, 203.  
Catherine, 203.  
Edward, 179, 203.  
Elisabeth, 190, 203.  
Evans, 203.  
James, 203.  
John, 188, 190, 191, 198, 199,  
203.  
Lawrence, 203.  
Maryreath, 203.

- JOHNSON,**  
 Peter, 203.  
 Rebeckah, 7.  
 Richard, 168.  
 Robert, 203.  
 Ruth, 6.  
 Sampson, 203.  
 Stephen, 6, 7.  
 Thomas, 203, 204.  
 Johnson Avenue, 177.
- JOHNSTON,**  
 John, 5.  
 Mary, 5.  
 Jolly Robin (scooner), 94.
- JONES,**  
 Eliphilet, 50.  
 Rachel, 179.  
 Joseph (scooner), 93.  
 Joshua (scooner), 93.  
 Josiah (scooner) 90.  
 Juniper, 107, 110.
- Katharine, a negro, 13, 17.
- KEDNEY,**  
 Edward, 179.
- KENNEY,**  
 Asa, 6.  
 David, 29.  
 Josiah, 4, 6, 10.  
 Mary, 4, 10.  
 Kenny's Mills, 118.
- KENT,**  
 ———, 71.  
 Kent County, 169, 176.  
 Kernwood, 123.
- KIEFT,**  
 Governor, 99.
- KILLAM,**  
 Eleazer, 19.  
 Sarah, 19.
- KILLEM,**  
 Ebenezer, 22, 24.  
 Hannah, 24.  
 Nathaniel, 22.
- KIMBALL,**  
 Abraham, 36.
- KIMBALL,**  
 Anna, 33.  
 Benjamin, 26, 36, 38-41.  
 Daniel, 26, 28, 30, 31, 33.  
 David, 38.  
 Dudley, 31.  
 Ephraim, jr., 15, 17, 19.  
 Eunice, 30.  
 Ezra, 19.  
 Hannah, 17, 38.  
 Huldah, 27.  
 Jacob, 26, 28, 29, 31, 33, 34, 36,  
 38, 40, 41.  
 James, 44.  
 John, 28.  
 Joseph, 33.  
 Lucy, 34.  
 Lydia, 36.  
 Mehetabel, 28, 39.  
 Nathaniel, 26.  
 Priscilla, 31.  
 Samuel, 15, 40.  
 Sarah, 28, 40.  
 Thomas, 27, 28, 88.
- KING,**  
 ———, 83, 97.  
 Daniel, 101.  
 James, 96.  
 John, 179.  
 Kingesmeade, 202.
- KINSMAN,**  
 John, 115.
- KITTERY,**  
 William, 3.  
 Kittery, Me., 54, 57.  
 Kitty (snow), 94.
- KNEELAND,** See Neeland,  
 Edward, 8.  
 Joseph, 8.  
 Moses, 8.  
 Philip, jr., 8.
- KNELAND,**  
 Elizabeth, 9.  
 Joseph, 9, 11.  
 Miriam, 11.

- KNELAND**,  
Philip, jr., 9.  
Timothy, 9.
- KNIGHT**,  
John, 27.  
Joseph, 27.  
William, 179.
- Knocker's Hole, 104.  
"Knocker's Holes," 104.
- KNOTT**,  
Robert, 180.
- KNOWLES**,  
Charles, 56-58.
- KNOWLTON**,  
Ezra, 36.  
Knulton, 200.
- LACK**,  
Mrs., 101.  
Lafayette Dinner, 80.  
Lafayette Street, 118.
- LAKE**,  
Daniel, 4, 22, 26, 28, 29, 32, 34.  
Eleazer, jr., 16, 19.  
Eliezer, 4, 18, 21, 42.  
Eliezer, jr., 21, 23, 26, 29, 31,  
35, 42.  
Elizabeth, 35.  
Enos, 26.  
Henry, 28.  
Jonathan, 29.  
Joseph, 31.  
Lydia, 16, 19.  
Mehetabel, 29.  
Nathan, 32.  
Robert, 26.  
Sarah, 23, 34.
- LAMBERT**,  
Daniel, 76.  
Joseph, jr., 92, 95.
- LAMPSON**,  
Abigail, 27, 29.  
Anna, 21.  
Daniel, 36.  
Edward, 36.  
Elizabeth, 23.
- LAMPSON**,  
Eunice, 38.  
John, 26.  
John, jr., 7, 11, 31, 33, 35, 38.  
John, 3rd, 21, 23, 26, 27, 29.  
Lois, 35.  
Robert, 11.  
Ruth, 7, 31.  
Sarah, 33.
- LAMSON**,  
Asa, 214.  
Francis, 213.
- LANE**,  
Grace, 169.  
Marie, 169.
- LANG**,  
Benjamin, 30.  
Richard, 30.
- LANGRAM**,  
Rowland, 169.
- LANGWALL**,  
Richard, 177.
- Lapley, 200.
- LASLEE**,  
George, 41.
- Laurania (schooner), 90.
- LAWES**,  
Francis, 75.
- Lawrence, 160.
- LEA**,  
Alice, 168.  
Charles, 201.  
Jane, 201.  
John, 201.  
Mary, 200, 201.  
Matthew, 201.
- LEACH**, See Leech.
- LEACHMORE**,  
Thomas, 66.
- Leaster, 202.
- LECHFORD**,  
Thomas, 97.
- "Lecture," 117.
- LEE**, See Lea,  
Jere., 89, 90.  
John C., 160, 161.

- LEE**,  
Rich, 91.
- LEECH**,  
Henry, 68.
- Leek, Eng., 181-204.
- Leek Frith, 184, 185.
- Leeke, 190, 194, 195.
- Leeward, 92, 93.
- LEFAVOUR**,  
Amos, 26, 33.  
Annah, 19.  
John, 15-19, 21, 23, 24, 26, 28-30, 32, 33.  
Joseph, 32.  
Lydia, 24.  
Mary, 15.  
Rachel, 16.  
Robert, 21.  
Ruth, 28.  
Sarah, 30.  
Thomas, 23.  
William, 29.
- LEGG**,  
Captain, 119.
- Legg's Hill, 119.
- Leicester, 129.
- Leicester Academy, 132.
- Leicestershire, 62.
- LEISLER**,  
Governor, 52.
- Lek, 184, 185.
- Leke, 184, 198.
- LEMAS**,  
George, 191.
- Leopard (scooner), 94.
- LESLIE**,  
Colonel, 72, 81, 84.  
Reverend, 35.
- LESSLIE**,  
Reverend, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 41, 42.
- LEWIS**,  
Philip, 88, 95.
- Lexington, 84, 128, 151.
- LIBBY**,  
George, 92.
- Liberty Street, 114, 115, 123, 125.
- Lichfield, 182, 187-189, 191-201.
- Lidia (sloop), 89.
- Lime Brook, 41.
- Limehouse, 171, 175-179.
- LINCOLN**,  
——, 144, 150.
- LINDES**,  
——, 172.
- Line Brook, 37.
- Lion (brig), 122.
- Lisbon, 89, 91, 92, 95.
- LISTER**,  
Margaret, 176.
- Little Barhamstead, 204.
- Little Esther (scooner), 92.
- Littleton, 133.
- Lively (scooner), 89.
- LOMMAS**,  
William, 202.
- London, 62, 96, 107, 143, 168, 169, 174-7, 179, 184, 203, 204.
- Londonderry, 128.
- Long Island, 50-53, 98, 100.
- LONGFELLOW**,  
Miss, 58, 59, 63.  
Henry W., 63, 105.
- Longnor, 189, 199, 201.
- Longsdon, 184.
- Louisburg, 54, 56, 59, 64.
- LOUVRIER**,  
Peter C., 115.
- Lover's Lane, 121.
- LOVIT**,  
Benjamin, jr., 91.  
Israel, 89.
- LOW**,  
Amos, 21.  
Jonathan, 16, 30.  
Molly, 23, 27.  
Nathaniel, 16, 21, 23, 27, 30.  
Susanna, 16.
- Lowe, 184.
- LOWELL**,  
Samuel, 191.

- Lowell, 109.  
**LUCAR**,  
 Mark, 100.  
**LUDLOW**,  
 ———, 98.  
**LUNT**,  
 Miss, 163.  
 Lyceum, 136, 137.  
 Lymehouse, 167–171, 175, 176, 179.  
 Lyn (brig), 91.  
**LYNDE**,  
 - ———, 114.  
 Judge, 72, 115, 117.  
 Madame, 116.  
 Lynde Block, 115.  
 Lynde Mansion, 115, 125.  
 Lynde Street, 120.  
**LYNDHURST**,  
 Lord, 106.  
 Lyne Brook Parrish, 42.  
 Lynn, 97, 98, 105, 163.  
**LYSTIA**,  
 Joseph, 29.  
**MACK**,  
 Justice, 124.  
 Elisha, 115.  
 Mack's Hill, 121.  
**MCKEAN**,  
 Mr., 105.  
**MACKINTIRE**,  
 Samuel, 86.  
**MADISON**,  
 ———, 64.  
**MAGERY**,  
 Joseph, 23.  
 Sarah, 23.  
 Magnolia, 105.  
**MAGORY**,  
 Hannah, 28.  
 Joseph, 28.  
**MAJORY**,  
 Joseph, 23, 26.  
 Sarah, 23.  
 Malden, 2, 3, 11.  
**MALKIN**,  
 Elisabeth, 199.  
**MALLOR**,  
 Thomas, 189.  
 Maloon's Mills, 118.  
**MALTER**,  
 Sara, 177.  
 Sarah, 170, 171.  
 Manifold River, 186.  
**MANN**,  
 Horace, 135–137, 139.  
**MANNING**,  
 William, 123.  
 Manning Building, 124.  
**MANSFIELD**,  
 John, 93.  
 Jonathan, 105.  
 Marblehead, 72, 83, 84, 98, 106,  
 119.  
**MARGATE**,  
 Anne, 169.  
 Mary, 169.  
 Rebecca, 169.  
**MARGATTE**,  
 George, 170.  
 Maria Teresa (brig), 92.  
**MARKERNE**,  
 Robert, 179.  
**MARKHAM**,  
 Jo, 95.  
 Marlboro Street, 125.  
**MARSH**,  
 John, 169.  
 Richard, 179.  
**MARSHALL**,  
 Benjamin, 34.  
 Elizabeth, 12.  
 Jemima, 22.  
 John, 12.  
 Mary, 34.  
 Nathaniel, 25.  
 Richard, 22, 25.  
**MARSHELL**,  
 Richard, 20.  
 Richard, jr., 20.  
**MARSTIN**,  
 Hannah, 24.  
 Marston's Building, 126.

- MARTINEAU**,  
James, 143.  
Mary (schooner), 88, 93.  
Mary and Jane (snow), 91.  
Mary and Sarah (brig), 95.  
Maryland, 89, 90.  
**MASCOLL**,  
John, 89.  
Joseph, jr., 93.  
**MASON**,  
Jonathan, 122.  
Mason Street, 120, 121.  
Massachusetts, 55, 60-64, 66, 84,  
98, 99, 127, 128, 135, 137, 139,  
142, 151, 181, 186.  
Massachusetts Bay, 74.  
Massachusetts Bay Colonial Rec-  
ords, 183.  
Massachusetts Broken Stone Co.,  
119.  
Massachusetts Volunteers, 24<sup>th</sup>  
Regiment, 145, 147, 154, 155.  
**MASTERS**,  
Margaret, 169.  
Thomas, 177.  
**MASURY**,  
David, 88.  
**MATHER**,  
Cotton, 121.  
**MAUL**,  
Thomas, 76.  
**MAXEY**,  
Nathaniel, 176.  
**MAY**,  
Abigail, 33.  
Elizabeth, 33, 35.  
John, 33, 35.  
Susanna, 177.  
Meadville, 139.  
Mechanic Hall, 142, 151, 206.  
**MECLURE**,  
James, 5.  
William, 5.  
Medara, 88, 95.  
**MEDDALL**,  
John, 179.  
Medford, 61.  
Mediterranean, 111.  
**MEEARE**,  
Richard, 199.  
Meerbrooke Chapel, 185, 190.  
**MELLOR**,  
Thomas, 199.  
**MENALL**,  
Peter, 197.  
Merchants' Bank, 124.  
Meriam (sloop), 89.  
**MERIDAY**,  
Peter, 179.  
Merivale Abbey, 186.  
**MERRIAL**,  
Michael, 179.  
**MERSERVEY**,  
Hanson, 92.  
**MESERVEY**,  
G<sup>o</sup>., 92.  
Middlesex, 127, 169, 170, 176, 180.  
Middleton, 27-29, 35, 37.  
Middletown, 40.  
Mileend, 178, 179.  
Milend green, 175.  
**MILES**,  
John, 92.  
Mill Bridge, 106, 174.  
Mill Creek, 51.  
Mill Hill, 118.  
Mill Pond, 107, 119, 125.  
Mill Street, 71, 104, 105.  
**MILLER**,  
Mr., 113.  
Millett & Ward, 124.  
Millmeese, 200.  
**MILTON**,  
Henry, 179.  
**MILVORNE**,  
Peter, 179.  
Minneapolis, 181.  
**MINNING**,  
Joan, 168.  
Sarah, 168.  
Thomas, 168.  
Minot's Ledge, 120.

- MINSHAW,**  
     John, 179.  
**MITCHELL,**  
     Ebenezer, 30.  
     Esther, 30.  
**MOATY,**  
     Joseph, 95.  
**MOFORD,**  
     John, 198.  
     Thomas, 198.  
 Mohawk River, 57.  
 Molly (schooner), 92.  
**MONNDE,**  
     Cicily, 168.  
**MONTAGUE,**  
     Mrs. George L., 59, 60, 64.  
 Monte Cristo, 94.  
 Montserrat, 213.  
**MOODIE,**  
     Deborah, 96, 97.  
**MOODY,**  
     Benjamin, 32.  
     Deborah, 96-102.  
     Henry, 96, 101, 102.  
     Joshua, 88, 93.  
**MOODYE,**  
     Ladye, 97.  
**MOONDEY,**  
     Susan, 177.  
**MOOR,**  
     Abigail, 23.  
     Deborah, 31.  
     Elizabeth, 28.  
     Hannah, 26.  
     Josiah, 36.  
     Sarah, 38.  
     Thomas, 23, 26, 28, 31, 32, 36,  
         38.  
**MOORE,**  
     C. B., 51.  
     Josiah, 35.  
     Mary, 21.  
     Thomas, 21, 35, 213.  
     William, 90.  
**MOORS,**  
     Lois, 29.  
     Thomas, 29.
- MOORT.**  
     Elizabeth, 179.  
**MORRIS,**  
     Robert, 115.  
     York, 115.  
 Morris Island, 148.  
**MOSSE,**  
     Thomas, 198.  
 M. Shepard (brig), 113.  
 Mottersall, 200.  
**MOULSER,**  
     Nathaniel, 177.  
**MOULTON,**  
     John, 11.  
     Jonathan, 90, 94.  
     Nathaniel, 10, 11.  
 Mount Desert, 70.  
**MOWER,**  
     Olive, 40.  
     Thomas, 40.  
 Mucklemeroy, 104.  
 Muckleston, 201.  
**MUGFORD,**  
     J<sup>o</sup>, 88.  
**MULFORD,**  
     Hannah, 47.  
     John, 46, 47.  
**MUMFORD,**  
     Mr., 115.  
**MUNDIE,**  
     Francis, 202.  
     Thomas, 202.
- Nahant Street, 97.  
 Nalehouse, 191.  
 Nancy (brig), 92.  
 Nanepashemet, 119.  
 Naples (ship), 113.  
 Naumkeag Bank, 124.  
 Naumkeag Cotton Mills, 113.  
 Nauvoo, 107.  
**NEAL FAMILY,** 75.  
**NEAL,**  
     David, 88.  
     Jonathan & Son, 124.  
     Nathaniel, 95.



- Neck Gate, 107.  
**NEEDHAM**,  
 Thomas, 203.  
**NEELAND**,  
 Aaron, 22.  
 David, 12.  
 Philip, jr., 12, 22.  
**NEFFIELD**,  
 George, 179.  
 Neighbor Thompson's Field, 107.  
**NELSON**,  
 John, 91.  
 Neptune (brig), 89.  
 Neptune (schooner), 90.  
 Neptune Street, 125.  
 Nevis, 90.  
 New Dublin, 112.  
 New England, 44, 49, 53, 71, 127,  
 130, 135, 137, 146, 158, 164, 167,  
 171, 172, 180, 181, 183, 186, 201.  
 New Foundland, 91.  
 New Grange, 185.  
 New Haven, Ct., 133.  
 New Jersey, 47, 53, 55.  
 New South Meeting House, 86.  
 New York, N. Y., 48, 52, 53, 56,  
 57, 60, 147, 210, 216.  
 Newbury, 26, 41, 181, 183, 184.  
 Newbury Street, 125.  
 Newburyport, 32, 86, 163, 181,  
 184.  
 Newburyport, First Religious So-  
 ciety, 86.  
**NEWHALL**,  
 Gilbert G., 109.  
 Samuel, 97.  
**NEWI**—,  
 Randall, 179.  
 Newmarket Manufacturing Co.,  
 124.  
**NEWPORTE**,  
 Thomas, 179.  
**NICHOLLS**,  
 John, 177.  
 John H., 122.  
 Jonathan, 177.  
 Nigger Huts, 115.  
**NOAKES**,  
 Walter, 50.  
**NORMAN**,  
 John, 105.  
 Richard, 105.  
 Richard, jr., 105.  
 Norman's Rocks, 105.  
 Norman Street, 104, 105.  
 Norman's Woe, 105.  
**NORRICE**,  
 Mr., 98.  
**NORTH**,  
 Lord, 72.  
 North Andover, 160.  
 North Bridge, 81, 112, 120, 122,  
 151.  
 North Church, 145, 160.  
 North Fields, 118, 213.  
 North Meeting House, 145.  
 North Parish, 66, 142, 160.  
 North River, 120, 122.  
 North Salem, 118, 121, 123.  
 North Street, 114, 118, 121, 125.  
**NORTHEY**,  
 Nehemiah, 94.  
 Nottinghamshire, Eng., 44, 51.  
**NOWELL**,  
 ———, 172.  
**NUTTING**,  
 John, jr., 88.  
 Oburne, 171.  
 Ocean Street, 97.  
**ODIORNE**,  
 Benjamin, 90.  
**OILS**,  
 Lydia, 26.  
 William, 26.  
 Old Baptist Meeting-House, 215.  
 Old Glory, 120.  
 Old Paved Street, 114.  
 Old South Meeting-House, 215.  
**OLIVER**,  
 Benjamin L., 115, 116.  
 Mrs. Fitch E., 117.

- Oliver's Cellar, 115.  
 Oliver's Hollow, 115.  
 Onacote, 184.  
 Ordination of Rev. John Emerson,  
     3.  
 Oriental Powder Company, 109.  
**ORNE,**  
     —, 124.  
     Jonathan, 90.  
     Timo, jr., 66.  
     Timothy, 88.  
 Orne, Bancroft &, 113.  
 Orne's Point, 123.  
**OSBORN,**  
     General, 162.  
     Francis A., 147.  
     Joseph, 93.  
     Thomas, 46.  
**OTTIGNON,**  
     —, 120.  
**OYLES,** See Oils,  
     Lydia, 21.  
     William, 21.  
 Oyster Ponds, 50.  
 Oyster Ponds Neck, 50.  
  
**PADMORE,**  
     William, 198.  
**PAGE,**  
     Mrs., 115.  
     Abia, 30.  
     Amos, 30.  
     Molly, 38.  
     Parker, 30.  
     Samuel, 38, 66, 67.  
 Page House, 72, 83.  
 Pain, Perkins and  
**PALMER,**  
     Archdale, 58, 59, 62, 63.  
 Palmer House, 117.  
 Paradise, 121.  
**PARKER,**  
     Parnell, 174.  
     Theodore, 139, 141.  
**PARKMAN,**  
     —, 114.  
  
**PARSONS,**  
     Usher, 54.  
**PATCH,**  
     John, 36.  
     Joseph, 36.  
**PATTERSON,**  
     Colonel, 215.  
     William, 94.  
 Pattons, 176.  
**PEABODY,**  
     Captain, 111.  
     Bimsley, 27.  
     Daniel, 4, 27.  
     Deborah, 20.  
     Dorothy, 27.  
     Dudley, 8.  
     Ebenezer, 2, 36, 41.  
     Elisabeth, 4, 10.  
     Frances, 2, 4, 118.  
     Hannah, 27.  
     Isaac, 2, 18.  
     Jacob, 4, 6, 9, 11.  
     Jacob, jr., 9, 10, 12, 13.  
     Jedediah, 37.  
     John, 5, 6, 13, 22, 27, 28, 30, 32,  
         36-38, 41.  
     Joseph, 5, 8, 10, 11, 14, 18, 111-  
         113.  
     Lucy, 22, 38.  
     Mary, 37.  
     Matthew, 2, 4, 5, 7, 15, 18, 20.  
     Mehetabel, 4, 28, 32.  
     Molly, 35, 37.  
     Nathaniel, 12.  
     Peggy, 18.  
     Priscilla, 14.  
     S. Endicott, 123.  
     Sarah, 7, 10.  
     Seth, 15.  
     William, 35.  
 Peabody's Mills, 118.  
 Peabody Street, 113.  
 Peabody's Wharf, 111.  
**PEAL,**  
     Benjamin, 35.

- PEAL,**  
Hannah, 35.
- PEARLEY,**  
Asa, 21, 23.  
Daniel, 21.  
Henry, 23.  
Isaac, 33.  
John, 14.  
Mehetabel, 34.  
Moses, 25.  
Nathaniel, 16, 34.  
Ruth, 18.  
Samuel, 13, 14, 16, 18.  
Sarah, 25.
- PEARLY,**  
Enoch, 19.  
Thomas, 19.
- PEARSON,**  
John, jr., 91, 95.
- PEEL,**  
Robert, 85.
- PEELE,**  
Jonathan, jr., 90.
- PEELEY,**  
John, 199.
- PEIRCE,**  
Mr., 122.  
Peirce & Waite's Wharf, 122.  
Peninsula, the, 156.
- PEPPERRELL,**  
Lady, 55, 56, 58.  
Andrew, 55, 56, 58, 60-63.  
Dorothy, 60, 64.  
Elizabeth, 58, 60, 63.  
Elizabeth Royall, 58, 59, 61, 63.  
Margery (Bray), 59, 64.  
William, 54-64.  
William, 2nd, 63, 64.  
William Royall, 58.  
Pequid, 100.
- PERBRIGE,**  
Samuel, 92.
- PERKINS,**  
Aaron, 39, 116.  
Abel, 17, 38.  
Abigail, 2, 8, 28.
- PERKINS,**  
Affia, 9.  
Amos, 5, 29, 31, 37.  
Anna, 2, 11, 33, 37.  
Archelaus, 9, 25.  
Asa, 30.  
Betty, 31.  
Daniel, 5, 12, 18, 29, 30, 32, 36.  
David, 22, 25, 28, 29.  
Dolly, 34.  
Dorkas, 4.  
Dorothy, 25.  
Dudley, 9, 35.  
Edmund, 5.  
Elijah, 25, 34.  
Elisha, 14-16, 21, 36, 38.  
Elizabeth, 6, 7, 11, 15, 22.  
Ely, 40.  
Enoch, 6, 24, 25, 29.  
Esther, 19.  
Eunice, 9, 11.  
Ezra, 22, 41.  
Hannah, 2, 24, 33, 37.  
Henry, 34.  
Huldah, 12.  
Ichabod, 6.  
Isaac, 15, 17, 24, 30.  
Israel, 32, 35.  
Jabesh, 36.  
Jacob, 2, 5-7, 9, 10, 12, 14, 15, 17, 22, 32, 38.  
Jacob, jr., 29.  
Jacob, 3rd, 26.  
Jemima, 5, 27.  
Jessee, 41.  
Jethro, 16.  
John, 6, 17, 24, 26, 41.  
John, jr., 4, 11, 12, 16, 19, 20, 22, 26.  
John, 3d, 15, 17, 18, 39, 40.  
Jonathan, 2, 5, 6, 8, 9, 11, 14, 19.  
Joseph, 4-6, 8, 11, 12, 15, 16, 22, 32-4, 36-8, 40.

**PERKINS,**

- Joseph, jr., 19.  
 Juda, 6.  
 Kezia, 29.  
 Lois, 41.  
 Lucy, 7, 21, 38.  
 Lydia, 9, 26, 33.  
 Margaret, 2, 5.  
 Martha, 8.  
 Mary, 7, 8, 10, 15, 20, 26.  
 Mehetabel, 9, 34, 39, 40.  
 Mercy, 5, 28.  
 Molly, 37.  
 Moses, 6, 23, 25, 27, 29, 36, 37,  
     39, 40.  
 Nabby, 38.  
 Nathan, 5.  
 Oliver, 15, 38, 40, 41.  
 Peggy, 37.  
 Peter, negro, 39.  
 Phebee, 6, 30.  
 Philemon, 11.  
 Prissa, 40.  
 Prudence, 5.  
 Rachel, 26, 33.  
 Rebeckah, 1, 2, 25, 28.  
 Reuben, 36.  
 Richerd, 37.  
 Robert, 1, 4-6, 8, 9, 11, 22, 24,  
     26, 29, 30, 34.  
 Ruth, 22.  
 Samuel, 2, 4, 5, 7, 10, 18, 34, 35,  
     37, 41.  
 Sarah, 10, 14, 24, 37, 39.  
 Stephen, 4, 25, 26, 28.  
 Stephen, jr., 32, 37-40.  
 Susanna, 7, 30.  
 Thomas, 6, 7, 22, 24, 27-30, 32,  
     33, 35, 36, 39.  
 Thomas, jr., 21, 24, 30, 32, 33,  
     35, 37, 39, 41.  
 Thomas, 3rd, 25.  
 Timothy, 2, 4-6, 11.  
 Tobijah, 2, 5, 8, 10.

**PERKINS,**

- William, 4, 6, 9, 11, 12, 15, 24,  
     41.  
 William, jr., 6, 7.  
 Zaccheus, 4, 35.  
 Zebulon, 12.  
 Perkins & Pain, 89.  
**PERLEY**, See Pearley.  
 Petersburg, 128, 153.  
 Petersham, 127, 130, 133-135, 153.  
**PETERS,**  
     Hugh, 101.  
**PHELPS,**  
     Mr., 122.  
 Philadelphia, 91.  
**PHILIPS,**  
     John, 93.  
**PHILLIPS,**  
     Nathaniel, 114.  
     Richard, 179.  
     Stephen C., 124.  
     Wendell, 143.  
 Phillips & Gillis, 124.  
 Phillips' Wharf, 107.  
**PHIPPEN,**  
     Hannah, 18.  
     J. H., 123.  
     Jonathan, 27.  
     Joseph, 17.  
     Mary, 17.  
     Mehetabel, 19.  
     Mercy, 17.  
     Ruth, 24.  
     Sarah, 22.  
     Samuel, 17-19, 22, 24, 27.  
**PICKERING,**  
     —, 72, 107.  
     Timothy, 73, 81.  
**PICKMAN,**  
     —, 124.  
     B., 89, 94, 95.  
     William, 91.  
 Pickman, Silsbee &, 124.  
**PIKE,**  
     Richard, 76.

- PILBAROUGH**,  
Walter, 204.
- PILBOROUGH**,  
Antonious, 204.  
Daniel, 204.  
Henry, 204.
- PILBROUGHE**,  
Richard, 204.
- PILESBURY**,  
Robert, 194.
- PILLESBOROUGH**,  
——, 182.
- PILLESBURIE**,  
Joanne, 189.  
John, 189.  
Robert, 195.  
William, 195.
- PILLESBURY**,  
Cathren, 196.  
George, 196.  
Robert, 196, 202.  
William, 196, 202.
- PILLISBERIE**,  
John, 188.
- PILLISBURIE**,  
Edmund, 190.  
Joana, 188.  
John, 188, 189.  
Margarett, 194.  
Margaretta, 195.  
Robert, 189, 194, 195.  
Thomas, 189, 190.  
William, 189, 190, 195.
- PILLISBURYE**,  
Thomas, 189.
- PILLSBERIE**,  
Edmund, 191.  
Robert, 191.
- PILLSBURY**, See Plsberie, Pyllesbury, Spillsbury,  
——, 181–204.  
Albert, E., 181.  
Amos, 181.  
Anna, 195.  
Anne, 191.  
Charles A., 181.  
Ed., 189, 190.
- PILLSBURY**,  
Edmund, 190.  
Elizabeth, 197.  
Fred C., 181.  
George A., 181.  
Harry N., 181.  
J. E., 181.  
Job, 184.  
John, 188, 191, 193, 196, 199, 200.  
John S., 181.  
Louis D., 181.  
Margaret, 189–192.  
Margery, 192.  
Mary, 199.  
Matthew, 199, 200.  
Nicholas, 195.  
Parker, 181.  
Paul, 181.  
Rachel, 197.  
Ralph, 199, 201.  
Richard, 199.  
Robert, 191, 195, 196.  
Thomas, 189, 191, 196, 197, 199.  
William, 181–184, 191, 195–197.
- Pillsbury Grange, 186.
- PILSBERIE**,  
Edward, 197.  
Ellen, 199.  
Ellenor, 199.  
John, 197.  
Ralph, 199.  
Richard, 199.  
Robert, 197.  
Sara, 199.  
William, 197.
- PILSBERY**,  
William, 183.
- PILSBOROWE**,  
Stephen, 204.
- PILSBURIE**,  
Anne, 195.  
John, 196.  
Katerine, 195.  
Nicholas, 194, 195.

**PILSBURIE,**

Robert, 194.

Thomas, 185, 194, 196, 203.

William, 194, 195, 204.

**PILSBURY,**

Aaron, 198.

Alicie, 195.

Ann, 198.

Edith, 204.

Elisabeth, 197, 201.

George, 201.

Hannah, 201.

Jane, 201.

John, 200, 201.

Margarett, 197.

Mary, 198.

Ralph, 198, 200, 201.

Robert, 204.

Sarah, 198, 201.

Thomas, 191, 200, 201.

William, 201.

**PILSBURYE,**

John, 185.

Robert, 196.

Thomas, 196.

William, 195-197.

Pint, the, 114.

Plaistow, 175.

Plank Alley, 111.

**PLANT,**

William, 197.

**PLANTE,**

William, 198.

**PLANTT,**

Lawrence, 202.

**PLATT,**

Mr., 51.

**PLSBERIE,**

Sarah, 197.

Plummer Farm School, 159.

Plymouth Rock, 151.

Polly (scooner), 92.

**POND,**

William, 179.

Poole (scooner), 91.

**POOTT,**

Edmund, 190.

Poplar, 178.

Port Bill, 72.

**PORTER,**

Abigail, 18.

Amos, 32.

Anna, 16.

Betty, 19.

Daniel, 5, 14, 40, 41.

David, 40.

Dorothy, 24.

Elijah, 16, 19, 20, 23, 24, 27.

Hannah, 27.

Jonathan, 94.

Joseph, 13.

Lydia, 32.

Mary, 9, 11.

Nathaniel, 7, 39, 40.

Nathaniel, jr., 4, 5, 7, 9, 11, 12,  
15, 16, 18.

Phebe, 12, 16

Sarah; 5, 23, 41.

Thomas, 5, 20.

Portland Museum, 63.

Portsmouth, 57, 58.

**POSTERNE,**

Jeffery, 203.

**POTT,**

Agnes, 188.

Edmund, 202.

John, 202.

**POTTER,**

Anthony, 17.

Daniel, 16.

Ezekiel, 13, 14, 16, 18.

Hannah, 14.

Jeremiah, 13.

Joseph, 39.

Lydia, 35.

Nathaniel, 18.

Prudence, 18.

Richard, 35, 39.

Samuel, 13, 18.

Samuel, jr., 14, 16.

- POTTER,**  
 Sarah, 16.  
 Susanna, 17.  
 Thomas, 9, 13.
- POYINTON,**  
 Thomas, 95.
- PRAT,**  
 Widow, 205.
- Pratt Tavern, 205.
- Presbyterian Church, Southold,  
 L. I., 44.
- PRESCOT,**  
 Reverend, 2.
- PRESCOTT,**  
 —, 60.  
 Dorothy (Pepperrell), 59, 64.
- PRESTON,**  
 John, 66, 67,  
 Levi, 67.
- PRICHARD,**  
 David, 6.  
 Hannah, 8.  
 John, 4-8, 12, 15, 17.  
 Lydia, 17.  
 Martha, 7.  
 Paul, 4.  
 Priscilla, 12.  
 Ruth, 17.  
 Sarah, 5.
- PRICHERD,**  
 Amos, 23.  
 David, 22, 24.  
 Dolly, 22.  
 Eli, 24.  
 Eunice, 21.  
 Huldah, 20.  
 Jeremiah, 23.  
 John, 18, 20, 21.  
 Mary, 18.  
 Paul, 23, 26.  
 Pearley, 26.
- PRICHETT,**  
 John, 10.  
 Patience, 10.  
 Primus, slave, 116.
- PRINCE,**  
 Reverend, 114.  
 Christopher, 88.  
 Job, 93.  
 John, 93.  
 John, jr., 89.  
 Prince George (brig), 94.  
 Prince Oringe (schooner), 94.  
 Prince William (ship), 88.  
 Princiss Mary (brig), 94.  
 Prittey Betsey (schooner), 88.
- PROCTOR,**  
 Thomas, 179,  
 Province House, 71, 74.
- PULBERRY,**  
 William, 170, 180.
- PULLMAN,**  
 William, 179.
- PUTE,**  
 James, 176.  
 Mary, 176.
- PUTNAM,**  
 —, 128.  
 Reverend, 1.  
 Charles A., 77.  
 Daniel, 66, 67.  
 Eben, 93, 166, 181, 183.  
 Ebenezer, 77.  
 Edmund, 23.  
 Elizabeth, 10.  
 Frederic W., 77.  
 George F., 121.  
 Israel, 33, 66, 67.  
 Samuel, 10.
- PUZEY,**  
 Rebecca, 169.
- PYLBOROUGH,**  
 Walter, 204.
- PYLLESBURY,**  
 Alice, 193.  
 John, 192.
- PYLLISBURY,**  
 John, 193.  
 Thomas, 193.
- PYLLSBERYE,**  
 Jone, 187.

- PYLLSBERYE**,  
Robert, 187.
- PYLLYSBERIE**,  
Johanna, 187,  
Robert, 187.
- PYLLYSBURIE**,  
Agnes, 192.  
Edmonde, 188.  
Isabell, 188.  
John, 192.  
Katheryne, 188.  
Margery, 192.  
Thomas, 188, 192.
- PYLLYSBURY**,  
Henry, 193.  
Hugh, 193.  
John, 193.  
Jones, 193.  
Margery, 193.  
Thomas, 193.
- PYLLYSBURYE**,  
Anne, 192.  
John, 187, 188, 192.  
Katheren, 198.  
Lawrence, 188.  
Margerie, 191.  
Raffe, 198.  
Ralf, 198.  
Thomas, 192.
- Pynchon's Diary, 80.
- PYOTT**,  
Thomas, 191.  
Thomas, jr., 191.
- Quaker Pasture, 120.
- Quakers, 118.
- Quarterly Court, 97.
- QUINCY**,  
Josiah, 135,
- Radclif, See Ratclif, Redcliff, 174,  
180.
- RAE**,  
Lieutenant, 152.
- Rainbow (schooner), 92.
- Rainbow (ship), 174.
- Ramsey, 174.
- RANDILL**,  
Isaac, 91.
- Ranger (schooner), 90.
- RANTOLL**,  
'Squire, 215.
- RANTOUL**,  
R., jr., 137.  
Robert S., 69, 127.
- Ratclif, 171, 177-179.
- RATHBONE**, See Rethbon,  
Thomas, 199, 201.
- RAWLINS**,  
John, 176.
- RAWSON**,  
Edward, 183.
- RAYMOND**,  
Mary, 170, 171, 177.
- REA**,  
Anna, 36.  
Archelaus, 25, 27, 31, 34, 36.  
Caleb, 25.  
John, 25, 39.  
Mary, 27.  
Ruth, 39.  
Sarah, 34.  
Uzziell, 31.
- Reading, See Reding. 1.
- Rebeckah, negro, 18.
- Rebellion, 145, 155.
- Red Bird (schooner), 95.
- Redcliff, 169.
- REDDINGTON**,  
Abraham, 8.  
Adam, 37.  
Ann, 7.  
Anna, 10.  
Daniel, 1, 5, 7, 10, 11, 31, 33, 35,  
37.  
Dorcas, 5, 6.  
Dorothy, 7.  
Eliphalet, 10.  
Jacob, 1, 4, 6, 8, 10, 33.  
John, 35.  
Jonathan, 5.



**REDDINGTON,**

- Margaret, 7.
- Phebe, 8.
- Phineas, 7, 9, 10.
- Sarah, 9.
- William, 5.

Reding, 40.

**REDINGTON,**

- Daniel, 2.
- David, 1.
- Sarah, 1, 2.

**REDMOND,**

- John, 115.

Resolution (scooner), 92.

**RETHBON,**

- William, 94.

**REVERE,**

- Paul, 130.

Revolution, 53, 57, 105, 120, 122,  
138, 207, 215.

**RICE,**

- Jamie, 202.

Richmond, 128, 153, 155.

**RICKMAN,**

- Robert, 179.

**RIDGWAY,**

- Ann, 200.
- George, 200.
- Humphrey, 200.

River Street, 120.

Roach Grange, See Rochegrange,  
etc., 190.

Roast Meat Hill, 117.

Roberts, Woodbridge &, 88.

Robbin (scooner), 93.

Robin (scooner), 91.

**ROBINSON,**

- Dorothy, 14.
- Elizabeth, 10, 33.
- Hannah, 2.
- Jacob, 7-10, 12, 14, 19.
- John, 8, 24, 78.
- Joseph, 4, 6.
- Mary, 9.
- Peter, 24.
- Samuel, 2.

**ROBINSON,**

- Sarah, 19, 24.
- Zacheus, 12.

Rochegrange, 185, 187-191.

Rochgrange, 191, 192.

Rockgrange, 190, 203.

Rockland County, N. Y., 53.

**ROGERS,**

- , 181.
- Reverend, 2.
- Deborah, 15.
- Elizabeth, 9.
- John, 3.
- N. L., & Bros., 113, 120.
- Nathaniel, 3.
- William, 9, 14, 15.

**ROPES,**

- , 124.
- Mrs. Charles A., 121.

Roslyn Street, 125.

**ROTHERY,**

- Robert, 177.
- Sara, 177.
- William, 177.

**ROUNDY,**

- Charles, 114.

**ROW,**

- Jacob, 89.

**ROWELL,**

- Edward, 108.

Rowley, 25, 29, 35.

Second Parish, 29, 35.

Royal Custom House, 84.

**ROYALL,**

- Elizabeth, 61.
- Isaac, 61.

Roxbury, 63, 64.

Ruck Street, 85.

Rudyard, 184.

**RUDYERD,**

- John, 192.

Rudyerside, 184, 191, 192.

Rushton Spencer, 184.

**RUSSELL,**

- Edward, 180.
- George R., 140.

- RUSSELL**,  
 Jervase, 168.  
 John, 94.  
 John Lewis, 160, 161.
- RUSH**,  
 Enoch, 92.
- RUSTON**,  
 James, 184,  
 Rutland, 175.
- RYETT**,  
 Thomas, 203.
- St. Albans, 203, 204.  
 St. Augustine, Fla., 145, 147, 149,  
 150.  
 St. Bottolphs, 204.  
 St. Crux, 89, 92, 93.  
 St. Edward's, 182, 188, 191-194,  
 197, 199.  
 St. John's River, Fla., 147,  
 St. Katherine's, 177.  
 St. Kitts, 88-92, 94.  
 St. Margarets, 176.  
 St. Martins, 91.  
 St. Mary, 171.  
 St. Mary Matfellow, 177.  
 St. Michaels, 175.  
 St. Olaves, 167, 168.  
 St. Peter's Church, 44, 116, 205.  
 St. Peter Street, 104, 123, 125.  
 St. Petersburg, 111, 122.  
 St. Savours, 176.  
 St. Thomas, 89, 93, 94.  
 Salem, 2, 30, 31, 33, 35, 43-45, 47,  
 49, 50, 58-60, 63, 65, 68-72, 75,  
 80, 82-85, 96-98, 101, 103-127,  
 136, 137, 139, 141-143, 145, 151,  
 153, 157, 158, 160, 161, 164, 176,  
 205-208, 210, 213, 215.  
 Salem and Danvers Acqueduct  
 Company, 114.  
 Salem Artillery, 150.  
 Salem Athæneum, 160.  
 Salem Church, 153.  
 Salem Light Infantry Veteran  
 Corps, 160.  
 Salem Neck, 107-110, 126.  
 Salem Savings Bank, 160.  
 "Salem Shags," 104, 216.  
 Salem Turnpike, 115.  
 Salem Village, 2, 3.  
 Salesbury (brig), 93.  
 Sally (brig), 88.  
 Sally (scooner), 92.  
 Sally (sloop), 88.  
 Sally & Molly (sloop), 93.
- SALMON**,  
 Katharine, 52.  
 William, 51, 52.
- SAMPLE**,  
 Samuel, 94.
- Samson, negro, 21.
- SANDERS**,  
 Henry, 68.  
 Phillip, 65, 89.
- Sandruga, 204.  
 Saratoga, 158.
- SATCHELL**,  
 Francis, 25.  
 John, 25.
- SAVAGE**,  
 Thomas, 203.
- Saxon (ship) 113.  
 Scotia, 187.  
 Scotland, 196, 197,
- SCOTT**,  
 John, 176.
- Seabrew, negro, 13.
- SECCOMB**,  
 Ebenezer, 112.
- "Sergeant Twiss," 109.
- SEWALL**,  
 Judge, 55, 58, 64, 184.
- SEWARD**,  
 William H., 141.
- Shadwell, 169, 176, 179.
- SHARPER**, negro.  
 Charles, 16.  
 Deborah, 13, 15.  
 Enos, 13.

- SHARPER,**  
Katherine, 15.  
Zilpah, 15.
- SHATTUCK,**  
Samuel, 76.
- SHAW,**  
Anne, 203.  
John, 175, 176.
- SHAWE,**  
Anne, 169.  
Jean, 168.  
John, 168, 169.  
Sara, 169.
- SHEAFE,**  
James, 57.  
Mrs. James, 58.  
Shelsie, 203.
- SHEPSHERED,**  
William de, 185.
- SHERARD,**  
Andrew, 194.  
Roger, 194.
- SERRATT,**  
John, 196.
- SHORE,**  
William, 189.  
Short Street, 126.  
Shropshire, 203.
- SIBLY,**  
Samuel, 65.  
Silsbee & Pickman, 124.
- SILVESTER,**  
Mr., 50.
- SIMMONS,**  
Remind, 93.
- SINCLAIR,**  
William, 68.
- SINDERLAND,**  
Matthew, 52.
- SIRANLEY,**  
Jeremy, 179.
- SKERRITT,**  
John, 179.  
Slough, The, 122.
- SMIBERT,**  
——, 117, 211.
- SMITH,**  
Mr., 29, 40, 175.  
Anna, 21.  
Asa, 35, 36, 38-40.  
Asahel, 15, 37, 38.  
Caleb, 113.  
Elijah, 17.  
Elisha, 18.  
Ephraim, 4.  
Hannah, 39.  
Jacob, 22.  
Jesse, 37.  
John, 10.  
Joseph, 38, 107.  
Manassah, 40.  
Mary, 4, 29.  
Mary W., 56, 58.  
Miriam, 23.  
Molly, 38.  
Nathaniel, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27.  
Oswalde, 179.  
Priscilla, 9, 38.  
Ralph, 202.  
Rebeckah, 10.  
Robert, 17, 18, 20.  
Ruth, 27.  
Samuel, 1, 10.  
Samuel, jr., 9, 10, 11, 13, 15.  
Stephen, 35.  
Susanna, 1, 13.  
Thomas, 20.  
Vashti, 11.  
William, 202.
- SMYBERT,**  
——, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60.
- SNOW,**  
T. W., 58, 62.
- SOMPER,**  
Lawrence, 168.  
South Carolina, 89.  
South Church, Salem, 138.  
South Danvers, 121.  
South Fields, 118.  
South Meeting House, 76, 77, 82.  
South Salem, 113, 118, 119.

Southampton, L. I., 49.  
 Southold, L. I., 44-53.  
   Town Records, 43.  
 Southwark, 167, 168, 176.  
**SOUTHWICK,**  
   Lawrence, 44.  
**SOWARD,**  
   Joseph, 89.  
 Spanish Main, 111.  
**SPARHAWK,**  
   —, 57, 59.  
   Andrew P., 59, 61.  
   Catherine, 63.  
   Catherine S., 59.  
   Edward E., 59, 63.  
   Frances C., 61, 62.  
   Harriet H., 61.  
   John, 63.  
   Nathaniel, 58-60, 63.  
   Nathaniel, jr., 57, 59, 61, 63.  
   Samuel H., 59, 61, 63.  
   William P., 61.  
 Sparrow (schooner), 95.  
 Speedwell (brig), 90.  
 Speedwell (schooner), 93.  
**SPILLESBERRY,**  
   Dorothy, 203.  
   Elizabeth, 203.  
   John, 203.  
   Nathaniel, 203.  
   Sara, 203.  
**SPILLESBURY,**  
   Joyce, 203.  
   Katherine, 203.  
   Richard, 203.  
   Thomas, 203.  
**SPILSBURY,**  
   —, 182.  
   Joane, 203.  
   John, 203.  
   Thomas, 203.  
**SPRAGUE,**  
   Joseph, 122, 215.  
**SPRING,**  
   Reverend, 41.  
   Spring Bird (vessel), 213.

**SPRY,**  
   Richard, 56-58.  
**SPURLING,**  
   George, 178.  
   Jane, 178.  
   Joane, 178.  
**STACEY,**  
   Benjamin, jr., 92.  
   John, 91, 93.  
 Staff County, 192, 196.  
 Stafford County, Eng., 181-204.  
 Stage Point, 113.  
 Stamp Act, 70.  
**STANDLEY,**  
   Abigail, 10.  
   Jedediah, 18.  
   Jonathan, 10, 13, 18.  
   Samuel, 13.  
**STANLEY,**  
   Hannah, 21.  
   John, 14.  
   Jonathan, 11, 14, 16, 21.  
   Joseph, 16.  
   Mary, 11.  
 Stanley, 184, 199.  
**STANLY,**  
   Jonathan, 19.  
   Joseph, 19.  
**STANTON,**  
   John, 94.  
**STAPLETON,**  
   William, 90.  
 Star of the East (church), 214,  
   215.  
**STARR,**  
   Robert, 45, 46.  
**START,**  
   George, 16.  
   Sarah, 16.  
**STARTE,**  
   George, 17 18, 20.  
   John, 20.  
   William, 17.  
**STARTUP,**  
   John, 179.  
 State House, 85, 157.

- State House in Salem, 73.
- STEAGNE**,  
Erasmus, 203.
- Stebonheath, 175.
- Stebunheeth, 170.
- STEPHENS**,  
Edward, 179.
- Stepney, London, 166-171, 175-177, 179, 180.
- STERLING**,  
Earl of, 52.
- STERRY**,  
Elizabeth, 176.  
George, 176.
- STEVENS**,  
W., 175.
- STEVENSON**,  
Isaac, 180.
- STEWART**,  
Reverend, 163.
- STICKNEY**,  
Eunice, 23.  
William, 23.
- STOCKWELL**,  
A. P., 101.
- STODDARD**,  
James, 190.
- STONE**.  
Mr., 40, 124.  
Benjamin, 93.  
Stone, Eng., 187.
- STONEYHEWER**,  
Richard, 193.
- STOUGHTON**,  
Lieutenant-Governor, 121.
- Stow, 203.
- STREET**,  
C. R., 51.
- STRETTON**,  
Rebecca, 175.  
Samuel, 175.
- STUDELY**,  
—, 94.
- STUKELEY**,  
Richard, 179.
- STUTSON**,  
Snow, 90.
- STUYVESANT**,  
Governor, 98, 100.  
Mrs., 100.
- Success (brig), 90.
- Suffolk County, 105.
- Sullivan County, N. Y., 53.
- Sullivan Island, 148.
- Sumatra, 111.
- Sumatra (ship), 113.
- Summer Street, 76-78, 82, 105, 120.
- SUMNER**,  
Charles, 141.
- Sun Tavern, 123.
- Surranam, 95.
- Surrey, 168.
- Susannah (schooner), 95.
- SUTTON**,  
Alice, 202.  
Constance, 202.  
Edmund, 203.  
Edward, 202,  
Elisabeth, 190, 191.  
Ellen, 190, 202.  
Emmott, 202.  
George, 202.  
Hugh, 202.  
James, 190, 202, 203.  
Jane, 202.  
John, 188, 190, 191, 194, 202, 203.  
Katherine, 202.  
Mary, 202.  
Ralph, 202.  
Robert, 203.  
Thomas, 202, 203.  
William, 200-202.
- Sutton, 174.
- SWAIN**,  
Mr., 40.
- Swallow (schooner), 89.
- Swampscott, 97, 101, 119.
- SWANE**,  
Richard, 179.
- SWETT**,  
Joseph, 68.

- Swithamly, 185.  
**SYMMES**,  
 Frances, 202.  
**SYMONDS**,  
 Anna, 15.  
 Hannah, 17.  
 Hepsibah, 21.  
 Jacob, 19.  
 John, 14, 16, 18, 19.  
 Joanna, 18.  
 Joseph, 19, 23.  
 Joseph, jr., 20, 21, 23.  
 Martha, 27.  
 Mary, 16, 26.  
 Mehetabel, 20.  
 Ruth, 14.  
 Samuel, 21.  
 Stephen, 26, 27.  
 Thomas, 14, 15, 17, 19, 21.  
 Tabernacle Church, 105, 125, 138.  
**TALLANT**,  
 Tim, 91.  
**TALOR**,  
 Elisabeth, 191.  
 Tamar, negro, 20.  
**TAPLEY**,  
 Abiel, 24.  
 Alexander, 24.  
 Amos, 67.  
 Huldah, 24.  
 Samuel, 24.  
**TAPPON**,  
 Bazalier, 88, 91.  
 Tartar (snow), 95.  
**TASKER**,  
 John, 88, 89, 91.  
 Tasker & Fanquil, 91.  
**TAYLOR**,  
 Abraham, 200.  
 John, 190.  
 Templeton, 139.  
 Tennessee, 120.  
**TENNEY**,  
 Richerd, 35.  
 Terrable (scooner), 91.  
 Tetsworth, 190, 194, 195, 197.  
**THAYER**,  
 Pa'son, 215.  
**THOMAS**,  
 Dudley, 35.  
 Esther, 35.  
 Eunice, 37.  
 Francis, 34.  
 Mary, 34.  
 Nathaniel, 35.  
 Philip, 34, 35, 37, 41.  
 Thomas & Martha (snow), 92.  
**THOMPSON**,  
 David, 36.  
 Jacob, 36.  
**THOMSON**,  
 John, 203.  
**THOROWGOOD**,  
 Thomas, 179,  
 Three Friends (scooner), 89.  
**THROGMORTONE**,  
 Mr., 100.  
 Throgmorton's Cove, 118.  
**TICKNOR**,  
 Samuel, 180.  
 Thomas, 180.  
**TIFFANY**,  
 Francis, 162.  
**TILLTON**,  
 John, 97.  
**TILTON**,  
 John, 99.  
 Tittesworth, 184.  
**TITTON**,  
 Sarah, 191.  
 Thomas, 191.  
 Titus, negro, 13.  
**TITUS**,  
 Samuel, 48.  
**TOFT**,  
 John, 188.  
 Ralphe, 197.  
**TOFTE**,  
 John, 197.  
 Richard, 197.  
 Tom's Creek, 51.

**TOPPAN,**

Benjamin, 94.

**Topsfield, 1-42.**

Old Meeting House, 28.

**TOTTEN,**

Henry, 179.

**Tower Hill, 102.****TOWN,**

Abigail, 15.

Archelaus, 16.

David, 16, 19.

Deborah, 8.

Isaac, 11.

Jabez, 10, 15, 19.

Jacob, 10.

John, jr., 8.

Joseph, 19.

Lydia, 11.

Mary, 4.

Richard, 4.

Susanna, 19.

**Town Bridge, 122.****Town House Square, 73, 205.****Town Meeting, 51.****Town Records, 44.****TOWNE,**

Aaron, 7.

Abigail, 13.

Abisha, 6.

Allen, 36.

Amee, 1.

Amos, 27.

Andrew, 41.

Anna, 25, 39.

Archelaus, 5, 7, 21.

Asa, 10, 14, 33.

Bartholomew, 12.

Benjamin, 2, 5, 7, 9.

Benjamin, jr., 14.

Daniel, 2, 4, 9.

David, 13, 15, 21, 23, 31.

David, jr., 39, 40, 41.

Deborah, 24.

Dinah, 7.

**TOWNE,**

Dorcas, 39.

Dorothy, 2.

Ebenezer, 39.

Edmund, 7, 9, 32.

Eli, 5, 23.

Elijah, 7, 9, 12.

Elisha, jr., 11, 12, 14, 15, 18.

Elizabeth, 5, 6, 13, 19, 23, 29, 33.

Enos, 4, 28, 37.

Esau, 4.

Esther, 25.

Eunice, 7, 11, 23.

Ezra, 9.

Francis, 25, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35.

Gideon, 1, 5, 6.

Hannah, 1, 7, 11.

Ichabod, 4, 39.

Isaac, 11, 12, 14.

Israel, 5-7, 9, 11.

Jabez, 6, 7, 9, 12, 17.

Jabez, jr., 25, 26.

Jacob, 2, 20, 35.

Jedediah, 34.

Jemima, 4, 6.

Jeremiah, 13, 14, 16, 18, 20.

Jeremiah, jr., 33.

John, 5.

John, jr., 4, 6, 7, 10.

Jonathan, 4, 22, 25, 27, 30, 34.

Joseph, 1, 2, 4, 7, 11, 29, 40.

Joseph, jr., 4, 5, 6, 24.

Joshua, 25.

Joshua, jr., 19, 20, 22, 25.

Lucy, 22.

Lydia, 25, 30, 40.

Mary, 7, 31, 41.

Mercy, 15.

Molly, 39.

Moses, 11, 26.

Nathan, 2, 4, 7.

Nehemiah, 18, 39.

Oliver, 37, 39.

Phebee, 5, 25, 30, 31.

**TOWNE,**

- Philip, 4, 7, 9.
- Prudence, 25.
- Rebeckah, 9, 33.
- Richard, 2, 6, 7, 10, 11, 23.
- Ruth, 17.
- Samuel, 2, 7.
- Samuel, jr., 19, 21, 23, 28, 31, 33, 36.
- Sarah, 1, 7, 18, 19, 35, 39, 40.
- Stephen, jr., 32, 37, 39-41.
- Susanna, 16.
- Susannah, 7.
- Thomas, 2, 4, 6, 14.
- William, 6, 20.

Town's End, 75.

**TOWNSEND,**

- Moses, 124.
- Patrick, 180.

**TRACEY,**

- Nick, 89.
- Patrick, 89.

**TRAFORD,**

- Stephen, 170.

Train Band, 68.

**TREADWELL,**

- Jonathan, 11.
- Martha, 11.

Trenton (bark), 113.

**TROWBRIDGE,**

- Judge, 71.

**TRQUE,**

- Eliezar, 93.

Tucker's Wharf, 112.

"Tug-mutton," 118.

**TUKYNSON,**

- John, 194.

**TURNER,**

- , 114, 124.
- James, 200.
- Jonathan, 90.

Turner's Poole, 195.

**TURNOR,**

- James, 200.

**TUTCHEN,**

- Anthony, 170.

**TUTHEY,**

- Anthony, 179.

**TWISDON,**

- Thomas, 89.

Two Brothers (scooner), 90.

Two Brothers (sloop), 89.

Two Friends (brig), 88, 95.

Two Friends (sloop), 94.

**ULMER,**

- George, 215.

**UNDERHILL,**

- John, 50.

Union (brig), 93.

Union (scooner), 95.

Union Marine Insurance Co., 124.

Union Wharf, 107, 112.

United States, 47, 63.

Unity (scooner), 92.

"Up-in-Towners," 104.

**UPTON,**

- Geoge, 67.

Uttoxeter, 200.

**VANE,**

- Henry, 102.

**VANS,**

- Samuel, 91.

**VASSALL,**

- John, 180.

**VICKERY,**

- Knott, 213, 215.

- Martha, 213.

- Rebecca, 214.

Victory (sloop), 94.

Vine street, 125.

Virginia, 89, 95, 102, 129, 205, 206, 211.

Virgin Islands, 94.

Vurroune, 177.

**WADFORD,**

- John, 90.

**WADSWORTH,**

- Reverend, 41.

Waite, Peirce &



- WALBY,**  
     Edward, 179.  
**WALDREN,**  
     Mathew, 179.  
**WALKER,**  
     Lieutenant, 155.  
     Martin, 175.  
     Mary, 175.  
**WALLIS,**  
     Ann, 14.  
 Walnut Street, 125.  
 Wanlip Hall, 62.  
 Wapping, 107, 174, 178-180.  
**WARD,**  
     Adjutant, 152.  
     Benjamin, 91.  
     George A., 59.  
     Joshua, 65, 89.  
     Miles, 85.  
     Robert, 2, 3.  
     William R. L., 124.  
**WARDLE,**  
     Emme, 203.  
     Hugh, 203.  
     Wyllam, 188.  
**WARDWELL,**  
     Henry, 105.  
**WARE,**  
     Henry, 131.  
**WARREN,**  
     Peter, 54, 56-59.  
 Warren Street, 57.  
 Warwickshire, 186.  
**WASHBURN,**  
     Armory, 129.  
**WASHINGTON,**  
     George, 62, 206.  
     William A., 206.  
     William II., 206.  
 Washington, D. C., 53, 105.  
 Washington Ball, 80.  
 Washington Square, 150.  
 Washington Street, 101, 114, 120,  
     125.  
 Water Street, 125.  
**WATERS,**  
     Henry F., 167.  
     Joseph G., 124.  
**WATSON,**  
     Marie, 202.  
**WATTE,**  
     John, 170.  
**WEB,**  
     Jonathan, jr., 91, 94.  
     William, 92.  
**WEBB,**  
     Stephen P., 124.  
 Webb Street, 123.  
**WEBBER,**  
     John, 180.  
**WEBSTER,**  
     William, 89.  
**WEISS,**  
     John, 131.  
**WELLS,**  
     —, 45.  
     William, 50.  
 Wenham, 2, 3, 13.  
 Wenham Pond, 85.  
**WEST,**  
     —, 62.  
     Benjamin, 58.  
     William, 95, 180.  
 Westchester County, 52.  
 Westford Academy, 133.  
 West Indies, 89, 95, 111, 213.  
 West Neck, 48.  
 West Roxbury, 136, 139-142, 162.  
 West Smithfield, 175.  
 Whealfortune (brig), 94.  
**WHEATLAND,**  
     Doctor, 86.  
 Wheaton Aston, 200.  
**WHEELER,**  
     Everett Pepperrell, 56, 58-60,  
     62, 64.  
**WHIPPLE,**  
     George M., 120.  
     Oliver M., 109.  
**WHITE,**  
     Joseph, 124.  
     Stephen, 124.

- Whitechapel, 167, 168, 171, 178, 179.
- WHITEHORNE**,  
George, 180.
- WHITINGE**,  
Walter, 179.
- WHITTAKER**,  
Doctor, 80.
- WHITTIER**,  
John G., 143, 159.
- WHOOD**,  
Nathan, 6.  
William, 6.
- WIGGLESWORTH**,  
Doctor, 138.  
Samuell, 2, 3.
- WILDE**,  
Edward, 179.
- WILDES**,  
Amos, 21-23, 26, 28, 30.  
Asa, 26.  
Daniel, 33.  
Dorothy, 8.  
Dudley, 28.  
Elijah, 14.  
Ephraim, 6-8, 10, 11, 14, 15, 17, 19.  
Ezra, 28.  
Hannah, 19.  
Hepsibah, 17.  
Huldah, 34.  
Jacob, 7, 26, 31.  
Jamme, 30.  
Lois, 22.  
Lydia, 26.  
Mary, 15, 21.  
Mercy, 22.  
Molly, 17.  
Moses, 11.  
Peggy, 17.  
Thomas, 6, 10, 31, 33, 34.  
Zebulun, 17, 26, 22, 28.
- WILDS**,  
Amos, 2.  
John, 2, 4.  
Jonathan, 4.
- WILDS**,  
Mary, 4.  
Nathanael, 4.
- WILKINS**,  
Abner, 37.  
Aquila, 37.  
Edna, 37.  
Eunice, 37.  
William (sloop), 90.
- William and Mary (schooner), 90.
- WILLIAMS**,  
George, 93.  
William, 68.
- Willows, 109, 110.
- WILLSON**,  
Edmund B., 127-165.  
Luther, 128, 129.  
Robert, 179.
- Wiltshire, Eng., 96.
- Wine Islands, 93, 95.
- WINSLOW**,  
Erving, 58, 61, 62.
- WINSOR**,  
Justin, 64.
- Winter Island, 109, 110.
- WINTHROP**,  
John, 71, 97-100.
- Witch Hill, 121.
- WITTY**,  
William, 94.
- Woburne, 172.
- WOOD**. See Whood,  
Elizabeth, 50.  
Luce, 8.  
Nathaniell, 8.  
Obadiah, 8.
- Woodbridge & Roberts, 88.
- WOODBURY**,  
Aaron, 23.  
Benjamin, 21-23, 26, 29.  
Daniel, 22.  
Elizabeth, 21.  
John, 26.  
Lydia, 29.
- WORCESTER**,  
Samuel, 105.

- Worcester, 114, 129.  
Worcester County, Mass., 127,  
128, 135, 203.  
Work-house, 76.  
Work-house Lane, 78.  
**WORMSTED,**  
Michael, 95.  
**WRIGHT,**  
John, 176, 177.  
Nicholas, 176.  
**WYE,**  
William, 179.
- WYMAN,**  
Isaac C., 118.  
Wyman's Mills, 118.  
Wyndham County, Ct., 128, 129.  
**WYSEMAN,**  
Thomas, 174.
- Yale, 130, 133.  
**YOUNGS,**  
Benjamin, 49.  
John, 50.















